

著者

春日みかげ (かすが みかげ)

取材と称して有馬温泉でしばしの休暇をいただけてきました。温泉街と聞くとひなびたイメージがありましたが、平日の昼間から大勢の人がいて驚きました。どうやら、神戸や大阪の都市部から日帰りで温泉に来られるそうです。う、うらやましい。

イラスト

みやま零 (みやま ぜろ)

仕事から腰痛なり肩こりなり常につきまとっているもので、ときどき有馬温泉に浸かりに行きたくなります。日帰りでも行けなくはないのですが、おそらく行くのに疲れてむしろ倒れます。何より背中を流してくれる幼女もいません。がっかりです。



GA  
か-07-11

織田信奈の野望 10



春日みかげ

GA文庫



ISBN978-4-7973-7234-2

C0193 ¥620E



定価 本体620円 +税

ジーエー文庫  
発行：ソフトバンク クリエイティブ

織田信奈の野望 10

天下布武へ向けてひた走る織田信奈。その側近たる相良良晴は、竹中半兵衛と黒田官兵衛という二大軍師を得て、さらに活躍の場を広げつつあった。

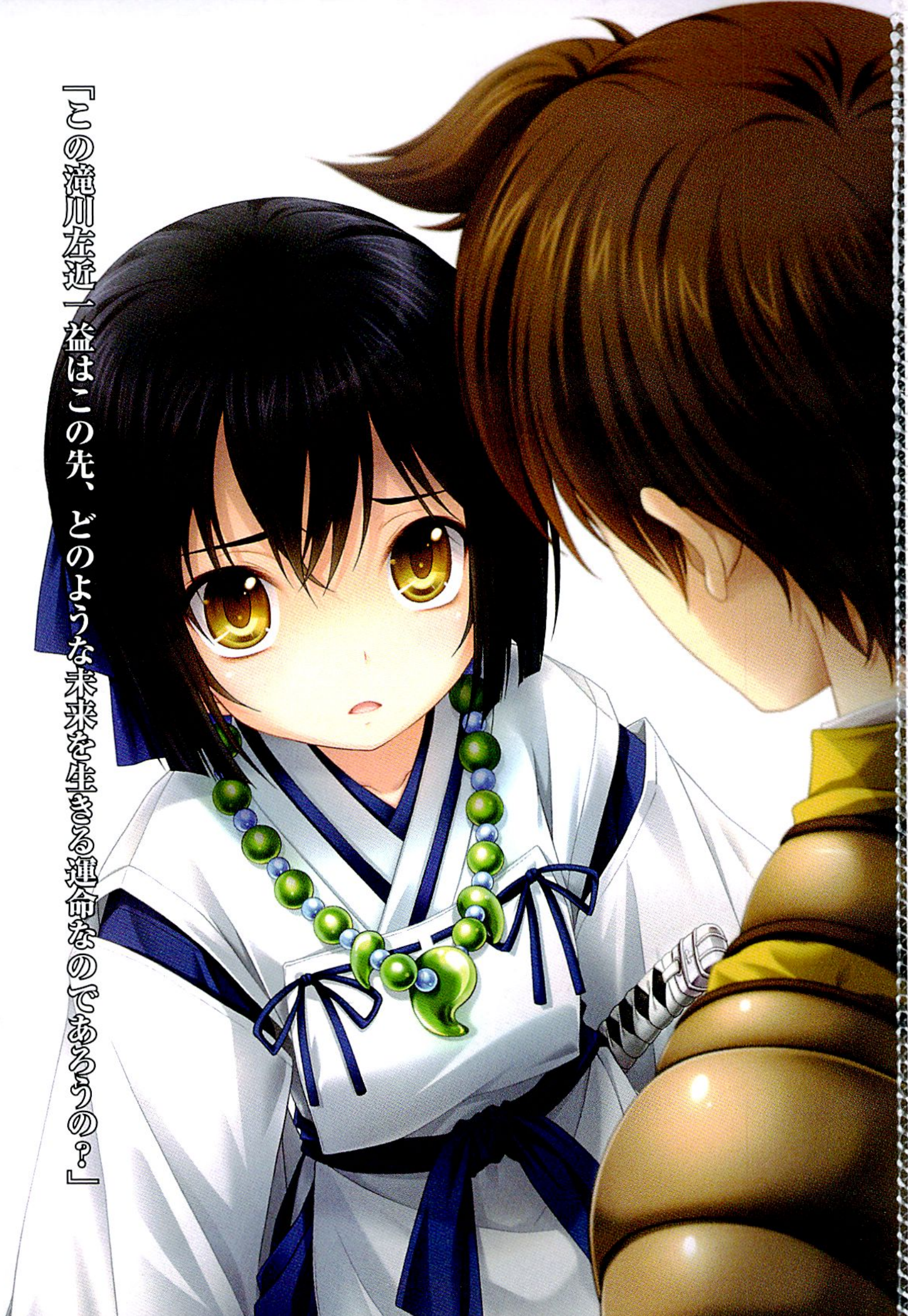
だが、かつて和睦した本猫寺では政変が起こり、織田家と敵対関係になってしまふ事態に！ そして精強無比の水軍を擁する中国地方の毛利家も本格的に動き出した。

一方で織田の家中では、信奈の義妹が登場して、波乱を巻き起こす。信奈を熱烈に崇拝する美少女の行動に、良晴たちも振り回されるばかりで……。

内外で情勢が激しく動く中、織田家はどう立ち向かうのか。天下布武ラブコメディ第10弾！



「この滝川左近一益はこの先、どのような未来を生きる運命なのであろうの？」





さいか  
しんいち  
ろ  
雑賀孫市







けんによ

おそろいだよ



「くすんくすん。あのう……良晴さん、よろしければお背中をお流しします」  
「命を救ってもらったお礼だ、遠慮するな！」





## 反織田家

### 足利義昭

足利幕府復興の野望に燃える流浪の新将軍。今川義元を担ぐ信奈と敵対。



### 吉川元春

### 小早川隆景

中国の覇者・毛利家を支える双子姉妹。吉川は猛将、小早川は知将。足利義昭を上洛させるために織田家に宣戦布告。



### きょうによ

姉のけんによを追出し、本猫寺の新当主となる。

### 雑賀孫市

鉄砲を駆使する雑賀衆の姫武将。自身も射撃の達人。

### 近衛前久

やまと御所の関白。信奈の追い落としをはかる。

### 姫巫女

日本の神事を司る「やまと御所」の頂点に立つ幼き巫女。



### やまと御所

### 相良良晴

現代日本から姫武将だらけの戦国時代にタイムスリップしてきた高校生。戦国ゲーム仕込みの知識で信奈を補佐、北近江二十万石の大名となった。



### 相良軍団

#### ねね

良晴の義理の妹。おりこうだがおねしょ癖あり。

#### 蜂須賀五右衛門

良晴に仕える謎の幼女忍者。30文字以上喋るとかむ。

#### 竹中半兵衛

病弱ながら良晴を補佐する天才的な軍師。

## 織田家とその仲間

### 織田信奈

尾張の姫大名。上洛して「天下布武」のために邁進している。安土に巨城を建築中。てばさきが好物。



### 親族衆

#### 津田信澄

「勘十郎」。信奈の弟。妻はお市。



#### 蒲生氏郷

名門・蒲生家の子にして、信奈の義妹。レオン。信奈を熱烈に崇拝している。

### 織田家臣団

#### 明智光秀

「十兵衛」。りこうもの。近江坂本城主。畿内を統率。丹波を攻略中。

#### 滝川一益

「左近」。甲賀出身の幼い忍者姫武将。伊勢国主。

#### 柴田勝家

「六」。織田家最強の猛将。巨乳。脳筋。越前国主。

#### 丹羽長秀

「万千代」。信奈のお姉さん役。若狭国主。

#### 前田犬千代

信奈の元小姓。無口な槍の達人。

### 松平家

#### 松平元康

「竹千代」。気が小さい三河の姫大名。信奈の妹分。

### 今川義元

駿河の名族。信奈に降伏して将軍となったが、足利義昭の登場で微妙な立場に。

### 将軍

#### 黒田官兵衛

半兵衛と並ぶ軍師。南蛮かぶれでもある。



#### 山中鹿之助

主家再興に奮闘する美少女。苦難にしきりと襲われている。

## **Chapter 1 - The Oda Clan's Rest Day**

"Uhh... The Arima hot springs is just too good. I feel like I've been reborn."

Our master, Sagara Yoshiharu was currently enjoying the outdoor hot springs that was able to gaze upon the Arima streets and Mt Rokkou.

Arima was a shiny hot spring street that was in the inner regions of Settsu's Mt Rokkou.

Hearing that the Arima hot springs was able to heal many illness, Nobuna had bought the best hot springs in the higher regions and modified it to be a resting place for the injured soldiers of the Oda army.

Currently gazing upon Mt Rokkou and enjoying the pleasures of the hot springs, Sagara Yoshiharu had actually just reached Arima, along with the Sagara corps' strategist's Takenaka Hanbei and Kuroda Kanbei.

Though Yoshiharu will head to Azuchi castle right away but since there's a hot springs here, he should clean his body up.

"Hanbei and Kanbei had reached Arima safely. Next is to finally be alone with Nobuna at Azuchi castle. I...It...It...It's so nerve wrecking..."

Successfully climbing up the positions of the Oda clan to its top 5, Yoshiharu finally had an army of his own and had started a fierce battle with the Mori army at Harima.

Not just Yoshiharu himself, his comrades had suffered life threatening danger too, truly a never ending crisis.

While surrounding the Mori forces at Miki castle, Yoshiharu had a tough battle with the Mori army. But with the reinforcements of the Oda clan reaching Harima, the Harima battle stagnates to a standstill.

Takenaka Hanbei's illness worsened and being always energetic and free from illness, Kuroda Kanbei was imprisoned for a moment of time causing the nerves on her legs to stiffen.

That's why the 2 maiden strategists of the Sagara corps had come along to recuperate at Arima hot springs.

Right now, the Oda and the Mori armies are in a state of rest.

It's the best that Hanbei, Kanbei and Shikanosuke are all alive. Yoshiharu entered a relaxed state he had not done in a while.

Immersing his whole body in the Arima famous "Kinsen", which was a yellow-brown colored hot spring, Yoshiharu was in a full relaxed mode, with only his head poking out of the water.

But it's the Sengoku era now, there had been an example of Ota Doukan being assassinated when he's relaxing in a hot spring.

Enjoying the outdoor hot springs by himself, Yoshiharu saw 4 person jumping in too!

"Uhh. Ummm... Yoshiharu-san, allow me to wipe your back."

For some reason, Takenaka Hanbei the genius maiden strategist was wearing a deep blue school swimsuit.

Blushing bright red, she seems to be repaying the debt of Yoshiharu saving her life by trespassing in the hot spring.

"This is to repay the debt of you saving my life, don't you avoid it!"

Similarly wearing the school swimsuit, Simon Kuroda Kanbei the namban scientist strategist.

For some unknown reasons was a label on her chest "Kuroda Ichiryuu".

"Th...The...The....There's no way I'm wearing a school swimsuit or something!"

Refusing to wear a school swimsuit and instead wearing a loincloth was Goemon.

"Nii-sama, I can't wait anymore and so I rushed here!"

Yoshiharu's younger sister, Nene.

Because she's still a child, she wasn't wearing a school swimsuit or a loincloth.

So as to say, naked.

Butt naked.

If those Kawanamishuu bastards were to know of this, they will not say another word and murder Yoshiharu first.



"Oi, you guys? Why did you guys enter the male hot springs!? Wait! What's with that school swimsuit?"

"Hehehe, how pathetic Sagara Yoshiharu. Your ambition to peek upon Simon's insanely cute and tender skin had been stopped."

"There's no such ambition!"

"Though I want to repay my gratitude but we can't tolerate showing the world's twin "beis" untainted skin to you pervert with a lolicon soul, you will have to be contented with this."

"Uhh, Kanbei had rushed out the school swimsuits that had existed in Yoshiharu-san's world."

"Hehehe, I Simon is a genius after all. As long as I wear this school swimsuit, there's nothing to be embarrassed about and at the same time, I can prevent Sagara Yoshiharu turning into a horny monkey!"

"The school swimsuit is tightly wrapping around my skin, it's a little embarrassing. Uhh..."

"Is it, Simon is feeling that her battle strength had increased."

"Kanbei, your swimsuit is too small. Your white butt is revealed a little. So your skin color wasn't brown but tanned."

"I said that from the start! My skin color wasn't brown!"

Hanbei and Kanbei, the two genius strategist was laughing while in their school swimsuit attire.

The fair Hanbei was wearing a deep blue school swimsuit and the tanned Kanbei was wearing a rare white school swimsuit.

Their skin color and the color of their swimsuits forms a strong contrast, their school swimsuits fit the pure and cute Hanbei and the energetic Kanbei.

"Oh...Oh. I see. Oi, Goemon! If you want to enter the hot springs with me, wear the school swimsuit too!"

"The loincloth embodies the soul of a ninja. I don't want a future school swimsuit."

"The loincloth does not cover the upper body at all! I could see it clearly!"



"Sagara-shi is different from those lolicons of Kawanamishuu, my small breasts isn't \*&^)\*hkljhklj...."

"....Sorry. Don't force yourself to speak long sentences. Set the usual limit of 30 words will do."

"Sh....Shut up!"

"Anyway, be more reserved, at least cover your breasts!"

"Eh, your face is really red. Has Sagara-shi been infected with the lolicon illness too?"

"Who could have thought that I will be shaken by the impact caused by this school swimsuit scene in the sengoku era?"

"Well, I will dive into the water, so there's no need for concern."

"Why did you dive!?"

"It's a rare chance so I can do some water training. Ninnin."

Saying, Goemon dived into the yellow-browened water and only breathing from a bamboo stick.

"Oioi.... Well, Goemon is such a person, forget it..."

"Anyway Kanbei-dono, don't Nene have a school swimsuit?"

"You're the one who say you wanna come all of a sudden, so I can't do yours in time."

"I'm really sorry for Nene to be naked. Uhh.."

"Well, making the young Nene wear a school swimsuit will actually be a little perverted, so it's ok for Nene to be naked."

"Though I don't really understand but is it really like this, Nii-sama!?"

Nene happily jumped in too and sat on Yoshiharu's lap.

I didn't expect to reunite with Nene, I'm in too much bliss. Thinking so, Yoshiharu can't help but feel like shedding tears.

"Nii-sama, siblings entering the hot springs together is really good!"



"Yeah. If Nobuna's Tenka Fubu was realised, it's not a bad thing to enjoy the hot springs everyday with Nene at Arima, I'm starting to like this Arima."

"Ohh, a life of hot springs! It's quite good, Nii-sama!"

Just when Yoshiharu was caressing Nene's head and healing his mind and body...

Wearing school swimsuits, Hanbei and Kanbei were hugging his arms from both sides, saying "Let me help you wash your body." "Let me help you." as they goes near him.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, there's no need to struggle. I Simon will repay the gratitude with grievances as per what was indebted!"

"How can you pay me back with grievances? Oioi, don't come in so close!"

"Uhh. Why did you escape? Don't avoid us, Yoshiharu-san."

"Though I'm not a lolicon but I will be embarrassed if it's like this!"

"Uhh, your face become as red as a monkey. How interesting, tickle him, Hanbei."

"Then Yoshiharu-san, allow me to tickle you. \*Tickle\*Tickle\*"

"Ahahahaha, stop it!"

Hurry and stop, your breasts are touching my arms... But the shy Yoshiharu was unable to say it out.

"Nii-sama, so this is how being popular is like! As expected from a master of a province! I'm ok with anyone of the strategist, hurry and give birth to a baby!"

"Nene, I don't have such a relationship with Hanbei or Kanbei!"

"I Nene had always been looking forward to the successor of Nii-sama. Now that we're here at Arima, we should get some dried plums from Rinkei temple!"

"Rinkei temple's dried plum?"

"It seems to be called "The plums of pregnancy". After you give it to a girl and let her soak in Arima's hot springs, they will instantly be pregnant!"

"Uhh. Please do give me one...." Hanbei said softly and Kanbei said instead, "What? If I eat it I will be pregnant with Sagara Yoshiharu's baby? We must remove such a terrifying thing!" with a fearful expression not like a namban scientist strategist.



"Both of you, please eat the plum of pregnancy! Nii-sama! Hurry and create your successor. Let both strategist be pregnant!"

"Wait Nene, just how perverted of an existence do you want me to become!?"

"Uhh. Ummm, Yoshiharu-san. Why did you stiffen all of a sudden? Don't tell me you feel like bullying me after seeing me in a school swimsuit attire?"

"Hanbei-chan. Don't lower your head and mumble, you are almost inviting people to bully you?"

"Correct! Uwahhh. I'm bullying you now! Tickling your leg!"

"Kanbei, stop. Hehe."

"Uwahhh...."

"Hehe, stop, please stop. It's so itchy."

"The two strategist are as close as sisters."

"At least worry about me who is sandwiched in the middle, Nene! I can't take it anymore, if this goes on, the soul of the Kawanamishuu will awaken inside my heart, it's going to awaken!"

Anyway when did their relationship become so good? Yoshiharu was thinking in his head while being sandwiched by Hanbei and Kanbei.

"It's a good thing for them to be close, but to be unreserved to the point of sandwiched a man between them to flirt is.... Ahh!?"

"Wa? Where are you touching me with your face, Sagara Yoshiharu? I had already tried to suppress it with the school uniform but in the end, you still turned into a monkey!?"

"Kanbei, you are the one who push your butt onto my face. \*Pant\*"

"Ahhhh! Don't pant at such a strange place!"

"Uhh. I can't lose to Kanbei. I want to flirt with Yoshiharu-san too.... Ahh, but it's so embarrassing, I can't take it a step further...."

"Nii-sama. This is the so called harem, right!?"

"It's not. The age of the girls in my ideal harem is too different!"



"Cough, you had such a good time, huh, Sagara-shi? This is the pinnacle of being popular? They are all kids."

Goemon's unhappy voice emitted out from the bamboo shoot.

"Ehh, I'm so embarrassed. Anyway, Goemon be careful not to faint. Just how long do you plan to dive?"

"To actually have a mixed bath with 4 cute ladies, what a huge pervert. If the Kawanamishuu see this, they will definitely cut you into pieces."

The strange and small animal hiding in the hair of Hanbei, the artificial spirit, Sunekosuri was staring at Yoshiharu.

"Shut up, or else I'm BBQing you for dinner."

"Don't eat Sunekosuri, I beg you."

Sunekosuri didn't want to become a BBQ-ed spirit and hid into Hanbei's hair again.

"Uhhh, don't bully Sunekosuri, Yoshiharu-san."

"Anyway, why are the Arima hot springs yellow-brown? When you scoop it up, the water is clear, but when it's in the spring, it's yellow-brown. How mysterious."

"\*Lick\* This spring water tastes salty, spicy and bitter, Nii-sama."

"There are many types of Arima's hot springs. This yellow-brown one is called a "Kinsen". The spring water of "Kinsen" has huge amounts of iron and it's said that iron is beneficial to recuperating."

"Haha, I see. It's the same logic with why blood is red. Hanbei is really knowledgeable."

"I Simon knows such things too!"

"Hoho. The effects of the Rajantai is extremely potent. I estimate we can return to the battlefield if we recuperate in Arima for a month."

"Don't push yourself, Hanbei-chan. You should rest more."

"....Yes."



The young genius strategist, Takenaka Hanbei from Mino almost lost her life from illness during the surround of Harima's Miki castle but due to numerous miracles, she was able to smile and soaked in this Arima's hot spring.

This is the result of Yoshiharu, Kanbei, Matsunaga Danjo and large amounts of companions saving Hanbei from the fate of her death.

"Hanbei's skin is really fair and the spring water of this Arima's Kinsen makes it even fairer... Huh? Nono. When did I start mumbling about such things?"

"Hehe, you said it all out, Yoshiharu-san."

"Looks like I'm really tired. Maeno once told me, creatures like men will feel despair towards gods due to the fatigue from battles and finally crave the healing of their soul from innocent girls, this is the instinct of the sad creature called men."

"I see, then don't stand on ceremony and crave healing from Nene, Nii-sama."

"\*Shiver\* Isn't that limited to the Kawanamishuu only?"

"Hehe. The battlefield is a cruel world that lies in the boundaries of death, I seem to understand a little too. The gods will only look upon us from the heavens and will never give us a helping hand."

"Yeah."

"But, the heavens will sometimes give us mysterious things like the Rajantai."

What's so great about it? One day I will analyze how the Rajantai cures all illnesses. Kanbei laughed.

"Hanbei, you are already an outdated strategist so just rest here in the Arima hot springs. From now on, it's I Simon Kuroda Kanbei's era! I will use this opportunity to scatter the flags of "Kuroda Ichiryuu" all around the world!"

"Uhh...Pitiful Kanbei. Hanbei is saved and you will forever be the second strategist... It's all my fault...."<sup>1</sup>

"Oi! Sagara Yoshiharu! Don't start shedding tears for some weird reasons!"

---

<sup>1</sup> In history, Hideyoshi is wary of Kuroda's talent and ambition and had imposed many restrictions upon him.



"In the future world, you become an embarrassing protagonist in "Niryuu no Hito", and was remembered in karaoke songs from it too. ♪A life of failed meetings~♪ What is it for~♪ Uwahh, it's too sad."<sup>2</sup>

"Though I don't really understand but it really seems sad, Nii-sama."

"Ahh, it's too sad."

"Shut up! Stop with your future language. Seriously shut up about "Second rate"! Once I hear that, Simon's heartbeat will hasten and I will run out of breath!"<sup>3</sup>

"Eh? Kanbei, is that love? Do...Don't tell me towards Yoshiharu-san, Kanbei.....?"

"Not at all!"

"What, Kanbei-dono can have Nii-sama's baby!? What a harem, Nii-sama!"

"That's not true. Anyway, I always thought Kanbei is naturally brown, but from the sides of the school swimsuit revealing the white butt, it's actually tanned."

"Oi, who are you saying that her butt is white? Control yourself a little, Sagara Yoshiharu!"

"Why? You are just but a kid."

"Your attitude towards me is too different compared to Hanbei!"

"Calm down a little. Eat more of the Harima delicacy sand eels to get more calcium. With your jumpy, rash and bratty attitude, you won't become a top rated strategist."

"Die! Go and die!"

The stress accumulated in the long battles had been fully released in today's fuss.

But the chaotic era wasn't over.

Though the Oda clan had gradually conquered the areas around the capital, in Chuugoku there was the Mori clan, Kai's Takeda Shigen, Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin and Kantou's Houjou Ujyasu... There were still many strong enemies.

Right now, the vice commander of the Sagara corps, Yamanaka Shikanosuke and the reinforcements Akechi Mitsuhide is at the base Miki castle surrounding the Mori

---

<sup>2</sup> "Niryuu no Hito" is a book that depicts the life of Kanbei.

<sup>3</sup> Niryuu means second rate.



clan at Harima. But soon, the Mori army will soon rushed over from the west to reinforce them and the 2 armies will be in a standoff again.

To break through the stagnated situation, the Oda clan had to make the next move.

Hanbei said softly.

"This new life that Zenki had blessed me with, I will cherish it to change this country filled with war and for Nobuna-sama and Sagara-san's dream."

"Wrong Hanbei, it should be my, Simon's ambition."

"Yoshiharu-san, now that the Harima battle has stagnated, the main bulk of the battle with the Mori clan will shift to the sea."

"A navy battle, huh?"

"The Mori clan has the pirates that rule over Setouchi seas, the Murakami navy as their allies. Though the Oda clan has its navy too, but no matter if it's the scale or the experience, they are inferior. Furthermore, the opponent is well versed in the tides of the Setouchi seas and the topology of the seabed, it will be a tough battle."

Kanbei can't help but knitted her eyebrows.

"If the Murakami navy control the Osaka bay, the saltpeter needed for the arquebus can't be supplied from Sakai."

"Correct. In actual fact, the Mori clan's minister, Kobayakawa Takakage plans to use the Murakami navy to seal off Sakai and send supplies from the sea to Miki castle. If Sakai is sealed, the supplies of black powder to the frontlines of Harima will be cut off."

"They aren't just smart, they are careful, unlike the reckless Simon. They will be quite reliable if they are our comrades, but now that they are our enemies, they are extremely difficult to deal with."

"Not acknowledging Nobuna-sama, the Ashikaga shogun is at the Mori clan, so it goes without saying that the Mori clan will stand at the shogun's side. Uhh..."

"So will the Murakami navy stand on the Mori clan's side too?"

"Probably."

"Though Murakami Takeyoshi is a pirate king that does not submit to anyone, he thinks favorably of the Mori clan."



"Since allying with the Mori clan at the Battle of Miyajima, the Murakami navy had been maintaining their independence while helping the Mori clan. There might be a relationship between them that we outsiders don't know."

Though the Oda army has battles everywhere, their greatest enemy right now is the Mori army facing them in Harima.

The Mori clan's commander, Kobayakawa Takakage was trying to break through Harima to let the child shogun Ashikaga Yoshiaki reach the capital.

"Oda Nobuna's dream is to navigate the seas after unifying Japan. To fulfill her dream, the Oda clan will need a very strong navy from now on, a navy that the daimyos which are always eyeing the lands will never have."

"Japan is an island country surrounded by oceans. But the samurais are just worried over the small lands and totally ignoring the sea trade routes, and had allowed the pirates to take the oceans for themselves. Uhhh..."

"Oda Nobuna is currently trying to unify the sea and land, changing this country from the foundation up."

The conversation between the world's strategists was quite difficult.

"Simu..."

Hanbei and Kanbei seems to be totally in sync, just by looking at each other, they can seemingly transmit their thoughts to each other.

"The Honbyo temple which have friendly relations due to the namban soccer with the Oda clan may once again be enemies with the Oda clan to help Ashikaga shogun."

What? That can't be, right? The optimistic Yoshiharu did not think so.

"Kanbei is thinking that way because she did not attend that namban soccer match."

"Uwahhh! You're trying to say a latecomer like me is ignorant, right!?"

"Nono, listen. We the Oda clan had a strong relationship called "Glasses glasses, Mikawa's gag" with the Honbyo temple and the Saika clan through the hot-blooded soccer match. Furthermore, Magoichi-nee's relationship with me is quite close."

"Uhh. Yoshiharu-san is flirting with everyone and not knowing about a thing like women troubles."



"It's not that relationship with her, Hanbei-chan? And you are quite talkative today."

"Excessive display of desire is the proof of being energetic, it's not that bad."

"Desire?"

But Kanbei was shaking her head at the side.

"You guys are just too optimistic. Not everyone had accepted the result of that soccer match. Though they might have lost the match, they will definitely win the war. There will be some who think like this."

"Someone who just won't admit their loss, I think there's just Kanbei, right?"

"Shut up!"

Hanbei decided and said.

"Yoshiharu-san, the Ashikaga shogunate is the start to the "Onin war" that will plunge Japan into a century long war, and is at the same time the representative of the chaotic era and the ancient imperial power. If Nobuna-sama wants to do a face-lift of this country, the face-off with the Ashikaga shogunate is unavoidable, this is an obstacle that she has to surpass."

"Ah, it's like this, huh?"

"An era cannot be easily changed. A change will definitely face opposition. There will probably be someone who rejects the idea of co-existing in the Honbyo temple."

"Kennyu will suppress those people. Though she may look like a fool who only laughs "Nya nya" stupidly, she is a smart fellow who has a wide vision. It will be alright, nothing will happen."

"Nobuna-sama must let the people witness the new world. The Nyankousou believers believe that they will go to paradise if they die for Honbyo temple. Christianity has a similar belief too. Both of them are similar in that they both give the people hope in times of despair. But Nobuna-sama has to give them hope to live in the new world."

"Gags and soccer matches aren't enough?"

"Those new culture will really heal the people's hearts when the time of peace comes? But it's the sengoku era now, we have to make the people understand that the current era is changing and the wars will end."

"Can we really do it, Hanbei-chan?"

"Though it's difficult, but this is something that only Nobuna-sama can do. And...."

"And?"

"Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin-sama is gradually realizing that Nobuna-sama is the demon lord of the sixth realm that destroys Japan's regulations. She wants to head towards the capital, not even caring about his rival Takeda Shingen-sama. I heard she had been shutting herself behind closed doors, considering whether to fight it out with the Oda clan."

"Isn't Uesugi Kenshin unable to draw herself out from the battle with Katsuchiyo? She was thinking about going to the capital but gave up in the end, right?"

"No. Uesugi Kenshin is fighting to restore the regulations of Japan. Thinking that the Ashikaga shogun is proper is common sense. If she proclaim to restore the Ashikaga shogunate in the name of righteousness, Takeda Shingen won't be able to stop her too."

"I....I see. So the return of the Ashikaga shogun is this troublesome...."

"Correct. To achieve victory for Nobuna-sama in the battle with the Mori clan, we will need to think of a way to stall the northern hero, Kenshin-sama. And the reason why Takeda Shingen is unable to go to the capital is because of her battle with Kenshin-sama."

"Uhh. Simon feels the progression of the era is going faster than she thought. Looks like I will have to bring forward the matter that Oda Nobuna asked me to."

"Matter? Oi Kanbei, it's such a rare occasion that we come to Arima for a vacation, you planning to go off so fast?"

"Well, of course I will have to wait for my leg to recover."

"Ummm, what kind of a job is it? Is it something that you can't even tell me? Uhh..."

"I'm really sorry but I have to keep it a secret from you. Yay, I won Hanbei! Kuroda Ichiryuu!"

"Though it will most likely be for naught, but since you are so adamant on being the best, you might just be the protagonist in a show."

"Damn you Sagara Yoshiharu. Don't use strange future language while looking at Simon with pitiful eyes!"



"Both of you are looking far into the future, as expected of Hanbei and Kanbei. But let's end this topic here for now. We should recuperate and have fun!"

"Ahh, you are really an idiot!"

"Hehe, but it's true that it's beneficial to clear the head. Let's do it then."

"Nii-sama, Nene wants to do the Tarot divination!"

"It's not divination."

Yoshiharu fondles Nene's head.

"Yeah, Kanbei. Do a romance divination for me too. There's a huge battle of life waiting for me at Azuchi."

"Didn't I show you your romance luck before? It won't work for now."

"That "Hanged Man" last time was right on the spot, so I really trust you. This time please help me again! This time round, it's really a matter that I beg my life on!"

For some reason, Hanbei suddenly interrupt at this moment.

"There are times that the tarot card isn't accurate. Hehe."

"Yeah. Hehehe."

Kanbei laughed while narrowing her eyes too.

"???" "The relationship between you guys is a little weird. Anyway Kanbei, take the tarot cards out."

"The namban tarot cards will be wet from the spring water, geez."

Though she said that, Kanbei took out the whole deck of tarot cards.

"Please, give me a good card! Yosh!"

"Uwahh, you used too much strength. The card flew out!"

"Sorry, sorry."

"Nii-sama, here it is! It's this, right!?"

"Ahh. We won't be able to know whether it's reverse or not with this. With the difference of the position, the explanation will change too."

"And so, what's the card?"

The card that Yoshiharu drew is "Empress".

Is there such a card in the tarot? Yoshiharu tilted his head.

"What kind of a card is this?"

""Empress". It looks to be a queen card but in actual fact, it isn't. A queen is 女王, but the empress is actually 女帝。The empress is much more powerful. Using the Tang dynasty as an example, it's like a king and an emperor."

"Ohoh. The back of empress-sama has angel-like wings, how beautiful!"

"Hehehe. Isn't the empress holding a globe-like cube? This signifies that she is the ruler of the present world."

"Kanbei, there's a cross sticking into the globe, what's with that?"

"The cross signifies the mental world, the authority of the religious world. So as to say, the empress controls not just the present world, but also the mental world. This is different from the queen who is just the ruler of the present world."

"Then the romance of Nii-sama...?"

"If it's in the upright position, it means a "marriage, pregnancy, birth" future is waiting for you."

"Ehhhh? So as to say, EHHHHH!?"

"Ohhh. Nii-sama is finally going to have a child!? The successor to the Sagara clan is born! Congratulations!"

Nene was happily jumping around and Yoshiharu was shouting while having a nosebleed instead.

You gotta be joking? Who could have thought that my first night with Nobuna will have a baby....? Wait, I have not prepare my heart stilllllll!

"Kanbei, please render the divination just now useless. Uhh..."

"WHY, HANBEI!?"



"Hanbei-dono, your expression is scary...?"

"It's not divination but tarot! And my explanation isn't done yet. If it's in the reverse position, it signifies "Obsessed with their relationship and neglecting the surroundings, finally causing their relationship to break down." Just which future does it actually signifies, we won't know because Sagara Yoshiharu, you sent the card flying."

"It won't be like this. No matter if we are willing, both Nobuna and I had grown in this battle, especially Nobuna. So it will be alright?"

"Uhhh, Correct. Nobuna-sama had surpassed the death of Matsunaga Danjo and become much stronger. So Kanbei, you should really render this divination useless."

"I said it isn't divination! Don't think of it like Onmyoudou!"

"Just who will Nii-sama spread his seed to? This is making me so happy, Nii-sama! Ohh, don't tell me...? Don't tell me it's Nene? Is it Nene?"

"Ah. A child won't be able to give birth to a baby."

"How disappointing!"

Uhnya. It's about time I'm going off. I can't take it anymore. Goemon said with a hint of tears as she float up.

"Ah, sorry, Goemon! Your water skills is too perfect that I forgotten all about you halfway."

"Uhnya. A ninja's training is really hard. I almost became a cooked squid."

"Oi Goemon, I told you to cover your breasts! I don't understand the logic of your shame!"

"Sorry, I didn't notice because I'm dizzy. Anyway, that smoke is....!?"

"You mean that smoke signal, Goemon?"

"Looks like it's a binja(ninja) kathering(gathering)!"

"Calm down, Goemon. I can't understand what you're talking about at all!"

"It's almost like she's possessed, what godly acting skills!"

"I'm not adding(acting)!"

It's such a rare sight to see Goemon being this panicky. Yoshiharu can't help but tilt his head.

"This is the signal that the Kaga will soon host a ninja gathering."

"Really? A ninja gathering? Ahh, a celebration or something like that, right?"

"Though it's kinda like that, but it's not!"

"Hmmm? What happened, Goemon?"

"...The time to choose and abandon something might be near. Please prepare yourself."

In a rare moment, the red colored eyes of Goemon was a little wet.

"Oi, Goemon?"

"I'm going off then, sorry!"

With a "pa" and countless droplets of spring water splashing everywhere, Goemon disappeared.

"She disappeared in an instant. Anyway, do ninjas do a countrywide gathering regardless of their clans?"

"She's fast, just like a cat, Nii-sama."

"Uhh... To actually abandon Yoshiharu-san and head straight to Kaga, looks like it's quite serious."

Hanbei looked towards the smoke signal and narrowed her eyes spiritlessly.

"The return of the destroyed Ashikaga shogun, the Honbyo temple, though is still our ally but has many followers and Uesugi Kenshin-sama who is wavering between the old regulations and the new world. The gate towards the new era won't be easy to go through. Nobuna-sama who fights to end this old era might have never seen before the ordeals waiting for her."

"It's ok, Hanbei. Tenka Fubu is already half done. As long as we put our strength together, we will be able to surpass any ordeals. Isn't Hanbei currently alive!?"

"Yes, correct. I'm afraid this might be the biggest obstacle in the path of Tenka Fubu, and the greatest ordeal."



"The reason why Hanbei is alive is all because of Simon's impressive performance, hehehe."

"Anyway just rest for now, and recover your strength gradually."

"Eat more plums so you can have the strength to give birth to a baby, Hanbei-dono!"

"Yes, I will, Nene."

No matter what obstacles, Yoshiharu will move forward without fear.

Even if I know there's a hopeless event like the Incident at Honnouji in the future, I will never give up. Just like what he said, Yoshiharu looks forward in his life.

But, just by using "strength" won't be enough to end the chaos in this country.

Hanbei quietly said the words predicting the hardship facing Nobuna's future.

"To end this chaotic era, we need to let the people witness the true form of a new will, a new hope. And the one who presents all these is Nobuna-sama herself...."

Early in the morning, Yoshiharu left Hanbei and the rest at Arima hot springs and left alone. Through the streets that Nobuna had fixed, he arrived in Azuchi late in the afternoon with a high speed boat by Lake Biwa.

To fulfill the promise to meet up in the still under construction Azuchi castle with his master, Oda Nobuna.

Azuchi castle is a water fort by Lake Biwa.

And the Tenshou that is still under construction has the specialties of a mountain fort.

Having not been in Azuchi castle for quite a while, the construction speed can be said to be extremely speedy.

A new town had already been constructed by the foot of the castle. The "No matter their family status, they can trade freely and without tax." Rakuichi Rakuza policy that Nobuna had implemented had attracted all kinds of people.

The fact that Azuchi that had recently just been a pile of weeds had developed with frightening speed to be a top trading city had made Yoshiharu speechless.

Just like the ancient Rome, the streets are wide and clean.

With the help of the soldiers obeying the strict law "Those who dare steal a cent from the commoners will be executed", it's very safe too.

The construction of the St Jesus school, Seminario was going on too.

"Ah, Yoshiharu-san, it's been a long time."

Overseeing the construction of the school was the youngster missionary, Organtino.

At the back of Organtino, the Mount Hiei monk Shogakuin that had been building Frois statues throughout Japan was shouting, "Oi workers! Build the hold mother, Frois-sama statue right here!"

"It's been a long time. Anyway, what's those troubles you had the last time?"

"Ah, you still remembered that, Yoshiharu. Thank you."

"Now that I have the chance, I Sagara Yoshiharu will clear any troubles anyone have perfectly!"

"Ab...About that trouble, it's better to talk about that some other time."

"Could it be that he's troubled by being called "Kappa" by Nobuna?" Yoshiharu thought.

"Anyway, this is the legendary school? What a spectacular stone structure."

"Nobuna-sama wish to cultivate people who are well-versed in both the namban language and Christian culture and go to Rome first for Nobuna who is busy with Tenka Fubu."

"A sengoku version of an imperial ambassador. Let's hope she doesn't write a letter to the Roman pope with an arrogant attitude."

"Nobuna-sama herself seems to want to learn the European language, but I'm busy with the construction of the school and had no time to teach her...."

"She is really becoming more and more not like a Japanese. I who is from the 21st century don't even know how to speak English."



"Though Nobuna-sama is the queen of Asia but her curiosity for the other side of the sea might be even stronger than European pirates or adventurers."

"Though Nobuna-sama loves mountain-climbing, she loves the limitless oceans even more. She was obsessed with the Tsushima port during the Owari period."

"She really loves to explore the unknown world. Kiyosu castle, Komaki castle, Gifu castle and now Azuchi castle, sengoku daimyos who keep shifting their home base can only be Nobuna-sama."

The huge and free city that Saitou Dousan had once wanted to build at Mino free the people from the authority and regulations is now right in front of Yoshiharu.

And the multi-story Tensho never seen before in Japan castles and is now standing right at the top of Mt Azuchi is gradually nearing completion.

"Azuchi is clean and safe with an atmosphere of freedom. Not even Europe has such a beautiful and clean city like this."

"Anyway, where's Frois-chan?"

"Frois-sama isn't here, there's a little problem...."

"Problem?"

"The new Kyushu branch chief of the Society of Jesus had went missing from his trip from Kyushu."

"He met with some trouble?"

"I think probably not."

"What kind of a person is he?"

"....An extremely scary person. As a clergy, he does not fear God at all."

"That's interesting. Just what kind of a person is he?"

"Anymore and I will be speaking behind people's back, how about some other time...."

This person actually made Organtino be this scared, but with a mentality of [Any one organization will have their own politics], Yoshiharu did not mind it much.

Saying his farewells with Organtino and going through the popular "Nobusumi head shop" buying different kinds of things, Yoshiharu came to the foot of the Tensho of Azuchi castle, the product of namban construction techniques with the traditional styles of Japan. Lifting his head, he can't help but exclaimed, "Wow, what a sight!"

Not just being magnificent, the stone walls surrounding the Tensho with the outer appearance of the Tensho itself had all fused the namban, Japanese, Chinese and Persian styles and can be said to be Nobuna's unique style.

(In the history I know, the Incident of Honnouji happened. This dreamlike Azuchi castle was destroyed in a few years after its completion too. But, I will not let such a thing come true. We will protect Nobuna's dream.)

Reaching the gates of Azuchi castle, one could see the small frame of Maeda Inuchiyo.

Becoming his neighbor once Yoshiharu become Nobuna's retainer, she's an important companion that had helped him in many occasions.

In a rare sight, she did not wear her tiger hat today.

"Oh, Inuchiyo, you haven't returned to Echizen yet!?"

"...Going tomorrow. Today I will be moving furniture into the new room at Azuchi castle."

"Ahh, moving house, huh? Has my new room be prepared too?"

"Yes, beside Inuchiyo's room."

"Hahaha, neighbors again!"

"Yes, Inuchiyo and Yoshiharu are bound by fate."

"Maybe."

"Inuchiyo... might be destined to bear a baby for Yoshiharu someday."

"A dog bearing a monkey's baby? Haha, that's too ridiculous."

"...Uhh."

Becoming unhappy for some reason, Inuchiyo grabbed Yoshiharu's hand, said "Here" and brought him up a huge flight of stairs.

What's this! Bi...Big! And the straight stairs are going endlessly! Yoshiharu lamented.

"Oi. Isn't the path to the main keep normally a swirl? Why is it straight?"

"She loves straight paths. That's Hime-sama's character."

"And it's too wide, what will we do if the enemy attacks?"

"...Won't it be fine if we don't let them attack, and we don't have to worry about the road winding halfway."

"Halfway?"

"The two sides of this straight path are all the retainer's room. To get to the main keep that Hime-sama is staying in, one has to walk to the end of the path and go through a winding path not unlike a labyrinth to the top.

Even if anything happen and the rooms of the retainers on both sides had fallen, Hime-sama's main keep is safe. Inuchiyo commented expressionlessly.

Oda Nobuna, what an evil woman. Yoshiharu once again feels so deeply.

"And this staircase is just too long! I'm so tired, I can't even catch my breath!"

"...Inuchiyo is tired too."

"Hoo...Hoo... Making the retainers climb a mountain even when they are going home, that fellow is really an S.... Hoo..."

"Yoshiharu, the stone steps were taken from the Buddha statues, if we step on it we might suffer retribution."

"Ahhh! That fellow is even S towards deities!? Even I who had come from the future is scared now!"

"Hime-sama said 'Who cares about stone statues, they are stones anyway so just use it', and because we are lacking in stones, we used lots of statues."

"It may be so, but it's still scary."

Not sure if it's Inuchiyo being tactful about Yoshiharu and Nobuna, she said "I think I better dry my tiger hat." and left towards her room after bowing.



And so, Yoshiharu who becomes alone continued the climb up.

It feels like he is Jesus who was forced to climb different mountains.

Finally, he reached the first floor of the soon to be completed Tensho.

In front of the door, the only one with common sense, Niwa Nagahide is waiting with a long sword.

Nagahide is a princess knight that was like Nobuna's elder sister.

Though she's not good in leading soldiers in the frontlines, she had exceptional talent in the supervision of the construction of this never heard before Azuchi castle and the various supplying to the frontlines.

"You're really slow, Sagara-dono. 70 points."

"Ah, Nagahide? Why are you here?"

"If the secret meeting of Hime and Sagara-dono is once again disturbed by Akechi-dono or Shibata-dono, it will be 0 points. I'm tired of it being like this every time, so I will personally guard the both of you this time."

"Ohh, it's like the Ooku of the Edo castle, it's a little embarrassing."<sup>4</sup>

"Are you thinking of me as a sister-in-law, one point."

"Nono!"

"I won't enter the Tensho, relax."

"Cough. Nagahide, no one will disturb us today? If Juubei was to appear again, Nobuna and I won't tolerate it anymore. There will definitely be bloodshed."

"Yes. I will not allow even cats to go near. And I feel that it's about time for Hime to be joined with the one she loves. Matsunaga Danjo Hisahide-dono had used her own life to fill up Hime's empty hole in her heart."

Matsunaga Hisahide had bore all the bad reputation of Nobuna and disappeared in the flames of Tamonten castle at Nara along with the famed tea set, Hiragumo.

---

<sup>4</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/%C5%8Coku>

No one suspected about the fact that she had committed suicide.

"I see, yeah. I feel that I had matured from the different ordeals in my heart from the battles of Harima. I dare to say that I will never regret anything that happened after I joined with Nobuna."

"Sagara-dono has a look of a really mature man now, Hime-sama's taste is good. 50 points."

"Oi, shouldn't it be full marks here? Why was 50 points deducted?"

"Yeah, if I have to say, looks, I think... It's only considered full marks for the lover of Hime-sama to be more suave."

"How could you use an innocent smile to say such fatal words to a man... Women are really scary.... Ah, I've lost all confidence... A person like me...."

"Hehe, it's a joke. Hurry, Sagara-dono. I'm opening the door, hurry and go in."

"Ah, ahh..."

The time to fulfill the promise of meeting with Nobuna is finally here....

With the "World's best bishoujo".... No, such a thing isn't important anymore. The instant that the time to join with Nobuna is nearing... Yoshiharu is filled with emotions and could not say anything.

Thinking back to the days when he had been companions with Nobuna and the rest, he went through the door towards the Tensho with tears in his eyes....

"It's already dark, how slow!"

Nobuna suddenly send a kick coming.

That beautiful kimono image of her was destroyed completely.

Not expecting this memorable Azuchi date was started with a kick similar to the Owari days, Yoshiharu received a fierce impact and flew away not befitting someone with the nickname of "Dodgeball Sagara".

"Uwahh!?"

Because Nobuna had been waiting excitedly all this while, her eyes had already become bloodshot and had totally gone into her demon lord of the sixth realm mode.

Jumping right onto Yoshiharu's belly, she swung her fists mercilessly.

"Hime. I can only give 3 points this time, it's about time you think of a new way to greet him." Nagahide leave this harsh comment before disappearing from their sight.

"That 3 point should be given to Saru, right!? Making his master wait from morning till now, to actually have the cheek to be this late! Death! Execution! Seppuku!"

"Wait, wait a minute! Calm down!"

"You must had been flirting around, right!? Is it Juubei? Or Yamanaka Shikanosuke that weird woman? Don't tell me it's Frois!?"

"Not at all. I was late because I was enjoying the hot springs!"

"I...I...If you had been in the hot springs with girls, I'm killing you!"

"Sorry but they are just lolis, please forgive me!"

"Ahh, just how long do you want me to wait! Let's go to the top now!"

Nobuna did not seem to be able to wait anymore as she stopped her interrogation of Yoshiharu and started climbing up the stairs.

"Has the top been completed?"

"Just the frame, both the interior and exterior had not been completed. But it won't collapse suddenly so relax."

"Oh? The area of the Tensho that pierces the clouds! This is really an exceptional high rise structure."

"I had gone through the namban temple's designs. The gothic style of construction seems to be in trend in Namban. High rise buildings seems to be the embodiment of the hopes of people trying their best to go the heavens."

It's my dream and Tenka Fubu's symbol for Azuchi castle to absorb different countries' culture, saying that, the glimpses of Nobuna's face from the side captured Yoshiharu's attention.

Ah? This fellow, why do I get the feel that she's become prettier.... The beating on his chest become even faster.



While chasing Nobuna as she climb up the stairs, Yoshiharu gave her a rare praise, "To actually think of building a structure like this. You must have put in quite some effort on just gathering able workers, you're really something."

"....." Feeling shy, Nobuna did not reply.

"But, this Tensho is built from wood, right? Won't it break from the height?"

"The wood that was used as the pillars was taken from trees that were as tall as 8 storey buildings from Mt Kiso so there won't be any problem."

"From Kiso? Isn't Kiso at Shinno, that's Takeda Shingen's territory?"

"They were originally supposed to be used for the construction of Ise grand shrine, so Shingen won't be able to say anything much. I had spent huge amounts of money to buy it through under the table means."

"Is dismantling the stone Buddha not enough? Now you don't even let the wood from Ise grand shrine go? You are really a fearless princess knight!"

"It's because of the endless desire for this intangible things to save this sengoku era that it can't end. I will destroy all these superstitious things that binds the people hearts."

Nobuna's eyes glittered with a bright light as she said this endlessly wide dream.

This Azuchi castle's different levels was decorated with Confucianism, Taoism, Buddhism, Persian and namban drawings. And the main keep was designed to emulate the Seiryouden of the Yamato Gose, fully preparing to have Himiko stay over.

So as to say, Azuchi castle had all the gods and deities from different countries together and will attract pilgrims and tourists from all over the world.

"You actually plan to shift the Gose over to Azuchi? This is already different than suffering retribution!"

"No way. I just want to let Himiko-sama visit Azuchi during the festival, that's why I built a building the same as the Seiryouden in Azuchi castle."

"It's already something for you to have this rationale. If you overdid things, there will be people thinking you have ulterior motives. They had already been talking about us."

"Stop talking about this, Yoshiharu. Let's enjoy the night scenery from Azuchi castle tonight."

"Yeah. The sun had already set completely."

They are at the top.

It is a small room too simple for the ruler of men. Windows at all walls, the streets and Lake Biwa under Azuchi castle could all be seen.

"Well, the renovation isn't done so the furniture isn't here yet."

"There's the fragrance from the wood. The feeling of a new building, wow, there's the whole Lake Biwa right outside the window!"

Yoshiharu was excited like a child.

Nobuna looked at such a Yoshiharu while smiling lightly.

"Yoshiharu, you should know too. I will one day travel through the seas to Luzon, India and namban. This Azuchi castle's Lake Biwa is just a rehearsal for my dream castle."

"Such a majestic castle is just a rehearsal? You are really extraordinary."

"Osaka which is the nearest to the largest namban trading spot, Sakai is the most suitable place, but it's the territory of the Honbyo temple."

"This country is surrounded by seas, we can have any amount of piers we want."

"Yeah, Kyushu's Hakata is not a bad choice too."

"Hakata, huh? I wanna go there at least once. There's a godly Tonkotsu ramen there. Anyway, is there ramen in this era?"

"I'll show you. After fulfilling Tenka Fubu, I will prove that Earth is round by taking the boat to navigate around the world!"

Using military strength to force the samurais that were fighting over the lands of this small island to succumb and then explore the boundaries of the world. Nobuna looked at Lake Biwa as she revealed a gentle smile.

"I will develop this Japan to a trading country surpassing Spain and Portugal. For this, I have to clear up all the ancient grudge that had been gathered during these few centuries."

"Dearuka..."

"What's with you snatching my trademark phrase!?"

After losing her god-father Saitou Dousan, Nobuna had lost Matsunaga Hisahide which she looked upon as her mother.

But having surpassing the sadness, Nobuna had truly matured.

Soon to spread her wings and fly as Oda Nobuna who had not just carve her name onto Japanese history, but a hero that shone throughout the world's history.

I will definitely protect Nobuna's smile, Yoshiharu swore again.

"....Go towards the other side of the ocean, Nobuna."

"Uhm."

"Once then, take Juubei-chan and Kanbei together. Hanbei might be seasick though."

"Yoshiharu, you too."

"Yeah."

"Before my dream is fulfilled, Yoshiharu will always stay at my side, right?"

"Uhm, I promise."

"My dream isn't just Tenka Fubu, that's just the start."

"Uhm."

"....I had planned to jump into your chest and wept, 'Danjo died' after you had arrived, how strange. Just by looking at Yoshiharu's face, I feel like my heart had been healed."

"It's not because of me, you are the one who had become stronger."

"Is that so?"

"Yeah. You are no longer alone. Viper-jii-san and Danjo's dream had now been inherited in your heart, isn't that so?"

"It might be."



"You have the strength to realize your dream, an exceptional talent and mental strength. Though you have numerous bad points too, but you are gradually become the hero that this country's people are looking forward to and you will one day be that hero. As long as this Azuchi castle is completed. We can tell this country's people to welcome a new era."

"...Do...Don't praise me so much. I will be embarrassed."

"Though I don't know why I had travelled to this era alone. But it's the best that I can help you after coming here. There might not be anyone happier than me in this era."

"....."

"I'm just a common high school student originally, but after coming to this sengoku era, I understand a lot more. Humans will one day die, a human's life is unbelievably fleeting. So we have to cherish it, but if we meet with someone who shares the same dream, then death will no longer be the same."

"Yoshiharu."

"So Nobuna, my life, please use it as much as you wish."

"....Not using it at all, Idiot. You won't die even if you're killed, right?"

"Yeah. What am I talking about? I must have been too excited after being at this Tensho of Azuchi castle."

"It's all your good luck that allows you to survive all those countless close brushes with death. I forbid you to make me that worried again."

"Sorry. But Nobuna, you have to live on."

"Eh?"

"For someone like me who can live on by not giving up on anything can only be ones who had given up on their own life. But, you must live on no matter what happen."

"....Because I'm someone needed in the future?"

"That's half of the reason. But the other half is my wish. As long as you are alive, I can...."

"Huh? If...If you die when you are risking your life, what am I going to do. Do...Don't say such a selfish thing....."

"So...Sorry."

(Tug)

Nobuna's little finger tugged on Yoshiharu's sleeve.

"Yo....Yoshiharu. Th....The bed had been prepared so.... Ummm...."

"Eh?"

Returning to his sense, he found Nobuna blushing as she trembled on her feet.

Both of them gaze upon each other at a distance that they can feel their breath.

"....."

"....."

They were unable to move like being tied down.

There are numerous times in the past that they can surpass such an instant.

But regrettably, the walls are thin. Especially under Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide's watch, they were stopped at the last minute every time.

But right now, Mitsuhide is at the Harima frontlines, far from Azuchi.

And that second watcher, Shibata Katsuie is at Echizen.

And with this bedroom in Azuchi castle that pierces the clouds, it's prepared by Nobuna for Nobuna herself... to be more exact, for Nobuna and Yoshiharu.

Unless they had wings, no one will be able to see them meeting each other at the top of the Tensho.

So as to say, for Nobuna to join with Yoshiharu who don't even have any family status, they had to be at a high location like this place.

"Yoshiharu. We must spend tonight together."

Nobuna fell into Yoshiharu's arms as she whispered.

Nobuna's slender figure was as hot as flames.

"Manchiyo is guarding the door, we must be full marks today."

"Le....Let's hope. But isn't there a saying that things will happen more than twice?"

"I'm not that stupid, though I'm a fool. But..."

"But?"

"Wasn't there a saying that even the Buddha can only tolerate 3 times? If Juubei don't learn from previous occasions and continue to interrupt us, I will execute her under the charge of leaving the frontlines without permission."

Revealing an evil smile, Nobuna had prepared a sword in the room.

"I really don't feel that this is a joke if you said it, don't say anymore! This is a flag that can never be raised!"

"Hey, Yoshiharu. Danjo told me in the end. The one that had devised all those schemes was the Yamato Gose's Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa."

"It seems to be. It's a little different from the history that I know so I didn't notice it, sorry."

"And there seems to be an even darker mastermind behind Konoe. But as long as we finish Konoe, the schemes will all shatter."

"Eh? Another mastermind? Don't tell me.... Imagawa Yoshimoto-chan?"

That empty head puppet shogun is actually devising a terrible scheme in the dark!?

I see, that's why I didn't notice it! I've been too naive! Women are really scary!  
Yoshiharu was very shocked.

"Idiot, how can that be?"

"Yeah~"

"No matter who is hiding in the shadows, they are people who can't stand in the light, as long as we stop Konoe's plans, all will be fine."

"Yeah!"

"The days that we have to hide from everyone to meet up won't be long. Once I unify this country and become the true ruler of men, I will definitely make the world acknowledge my relationship with Yoshiharu."

Can we really do it? Yoshiharu was troubled.



The walls of family status in this era is much thicker than Yoshiharu had thought from the modern era.

The ruler of men joining with an unknown person, this isn't just a matter of revolting against his master. Using modern language, it's a huge matter like destroying the Yamato Gose, Yoshiharu noticed it recently.

But he swallowed all these words down, silently caressing Nobuna's head.

"It will be good if that day comes."

"It will. If we aren't acknowledged no matter what, we will head towards the other side of the seas with a big boat."

"Haha, yeah, as expected from Oda Nobuna."

"But, we have a shortage of manpower because we expanded our territory so fast at such a short amount of time, where are there able generals?"

"It's not enough with Kanbei and Shikanosuke joining us?"

"Omi had a famous clan called the Gamo clan. They sent a child hostage called Orio. She is an outstanding talent comparable to Juubei. Extremely willing to learn, she studies the ancient stories of Japan to the Christian bibles, to the point that she goes to the spot that the legends are at."

"With the modern language, a geek, huh?"

"I want to formally let her be my god-sister."

"Not a retainer but a sister?"

"Orio agrees with my ambitions, an extremely innocent and cute child that swore to do anything for Tenka Fubu."

"Ohh, I see. Isn't that good?"

"And the Gamo clan won't easily stand lower in position with the Oda clan. But if their successor, Orio becomes my relative, the Gamo clan's attitude might change."

"Yeah. The Asai clan too, they had once disobey Oichi's wishes and revolted against the Oda clan."

"If they had disclosed Oichi's gender in the first place, things won't be like this."

"There're matters that cannot be disclosed. There's no helping it.

"It's unsettling to let Kanjuurou manage Mino which is the neighboring province of Takeda Shingen. Oichi who is more reliable than Kanjuurou is already.... Umm... Because she's pregnant, she can't go to the frontlines."

Though Nobuna's brother, Tsuda Kanjuurou Nobusumi had a childish face, he had already married in secret.

The other party is "Nobuna's sister" Oichi, though it can't be announced.

But in actual fact, Oichi's true identity isn't Nobuna's true sister, but "Saruyashamaru" who had once managed Omi, the crossed dressed Asai Nagamasa.

"Why did you let Nagamasa become your younger sister, Oichi? Won't this make Nobusumi and her be siblings, they are husband and wife."

"But, if the matter that I make Kanjuurou cross dress to be my sister called Oichi is exposed, won't I lose the people's trust. I must follow up with my lies."

"But with this, the two of them had to hide themselves."

"They won't be able to show their faces until everyone had forgotten about the name and looks of Oichi and Asai Nagamasa anyway. So this isn't that bad too."

"I see, you thought far ahead."

"Really?"

"Well, they are better than us who will meet our death once we are exposed. And they had a child, them! Just when did they do it!? Oh yeah, during the time at Odani castle? Damn it, damn it!"

"And I want a younger sister."

"So this is the reason!?"

"Though I have many aides, but I don't have a younger sister? And I want to tell Oichi herself that she feels like my sister."

"If you want one, just take in Inuchiyo or Kazumasu-chan that you doted on into the Oda clan."

"Why don't you understand how difficult it is for a master of a province to keep her retainer as a god-sister? It's almost impossible to marry your own retainer."

"But if it's the Gamo clan who had just submitted to us, making their hostage a sister will be different. I see, so it's like this."

"If it's Ukon, I had wanted to make her my sister the first time we met. But that child just doesn't give me her reply and it has become hard now."

"If it's a male master, it will be easier for this kind of things. A princess daimyo sure had it hard."

"Yeah. If you married a retainer, what will you do if he took over your clan? So a marriage with a retainer had always been forbidden. Ah, how good you had it, Oichi, to be able to bear the child of the one you love."

Nobuna lifted her head and looked at Yoshiharu's face.

"....Me too, I want to bear Yoshiharu's child."

"EHHHHHHHH!?"

Ahhhhhh

Nobuna's embarrassingly lowered her head.

(Ka...Ka...Kan...Kanbei's tarot is on...o....onc....once again accurate?)

Though Yoshiharu prepared himself due to Kanbei's tarot, he was still too shocked to the point that his heart had pumped out his chest.

"...I....I don't have any siblings. Th... The lands of the Od... Oda clan is becoming much much more, and a man's life of twenty years. Fo...For the future, i...it's a.... about time for me to.... to b... bear a child. It's n... not like I want your child to succeed my country, b...but... you see...."

"Wa...wa...wa...wait. E...Ev...Even if it's not like this, to compete with Nobusumi...."

"A....at least three children. I had thought of the names."

"Wait, Nobuna. The impact of you raising your head and saying this is just too strong!"

"From the oldest to the smallest, "Kimyou" "Chasen" "Sanshichi".

"Can it not be this unique!?"

"It's too troublesome to think anymore, if we had a fourth one, let's just call it "Nin"."

"Did you think of the child's feelings by having their own mother calling them "Nin"?"

"Compared to this, they are looked upon as humans rather than those who is called "Inu" or "Saru"?"

"So you had not been looking upon Inuchiyo and I as humans!?"

"That's why, umm.... To...Tonight.... Yoshiharu's child...."

"No....Nobuna."

".....Let me bear it."

There had never be a tenser moment in his life.

Not even in the battles of Sunomata, Kanegasaki or Himeji had his heart pumping like never before.

"No....Nobuna. Or should I call you Kichi?"

"Up to you, as long as Yoshiharu can be by my side to call my name."

The both of them was embracing each other now, looking at the same dream.

Meeting at the battlefield of Owari, fighting together at Okehazama. Conquering Mino with Sunomata Ichiya castle. The retreat of Kanegasaki during their march to the capital and the surround of Nobuna with Takeda Shingen at the helm.

No matter how wide the range of battle had become for the Oda army, no matter how much the distance between the two of them are, their hearts are always looking at the same dream.

Seemingly never-ending, yet almost feel like an instant, the storm-like days...

As long as they can suppressed Konoe Sakihisa who had been scheming against Nobuna in the dark, Nobuna who had controlled most of the capital can defeat her enemies.

Tenka Fubu can be realized too.

Once then, what should I say? Will my existence steer Nobuna's fate into a bad direction? Yoshiharu had abandoned such a worry now.

How can I abandon such an important person and leave?



(Even if my strength isn't enough to stop the Incident at Honnouji, I can just die for Nobuna there. Though Hanbei and the rest might be sad, but I'm here to change Nobuna's fate.)

Carrying Nobuna's slender body up, he softly put her onto the floor.

Nobuna held onto Yoshiharu and closed her eyes.

"I always thought that I'm alone, but no one had been loved as deeply as me. Viper, Danjo and you, Yoshiharu."

"Finally you noticed."

"I had always been shutting my eyes, till the time everyone forced my eyes open."

The whispering Nobuna's smile is unbelievably brilliant, making Yoshiharu unable to look at it for long.

And so, he caressed Nobuna's fair forehead.

It's almost like she's had a fever.

"Hey, we must definitely go namban-style tonight, say I love you, Yoshiharu."



"Uhh, th....that...."

"You can't say it? Don't you love me?"

"How can that be. I...It...It's just that I'm nervous! This is too heavy no matter if it's towards you or me!"

"The hero of Kanegasaki is so timid."

"I like you too much, just this word "like" is fitting enough."

"If you don't say it, I'm chasing you out of the Tensho."

"Then you say it first!"

"No, Yoshiharu first. If you want to kiss me, say it now."

"Nope, I wanna kiss first."

"Eh? Ahh.... wait...."

Yoshiharu use his lips to seal Nobuna's lips.

It's been too long, as the both of them kissed each other.

".....Nobuna...."

"Yoshiharu, I beg you. Say I love you."

Yoshiharu can no longer resist.

"I....I get it. No... Nobuna, I...."

All this while, I had doubts over the joining with Nobuna.

But there's no longer any now.

After hearing Nobuna who was always not honest with herself saying "I want Yoshiharu's child", if I run away now, can I be considered a man, a human? I will forever be a monkey. To prove that I'm a human, I will suppress my nerves to realize Nobuna's wish. Yoshiharu decided.

But at this moment, a thought flashed through Yoshiharu's head, (Don't tell me Juubei will turn into a spirit and rushed in?) and then, it happened.

"Umm. I'm sorry to disturb. There's something extremely urgent I need to report."

A small girl's voice rang out behind Nobuna and Yoshiharu's back.

Due to her presence being too weak, both Yoshiharu and Nobuna did not noticed that she had been inside the room all this while.

The sun had completely set and the room was gradually darken. She who had been sitting in the corner of the room can be gradually seen now.

"It's been awhile. Good night, I'm Kennya."

This fellow that has almost zero presence is that living god at Osaka's Honbyo temple, Kennya!?

"EHHHH? KENYAAAAAAAAA?"

"Isn't Nagahide guarding the door, how did you get in!?"

"Actually, ever since I was chased out from Honbyo temple and become a normal commoner girl, my presence had been extremely low, just like a shadow."

"Li...Like what you said, you are really like another person?"

"Wait, Kennya? What happened to your cat ears, and tail?"

"They had all fallen off. So I had lost the right to be the master of Honbyo temple and had been chased out."

"EHHHHHHHHHHH?" (The both of them exclaiming together.)

"I deserved death for disturbing the both of you, but this is extremely urgent. Because my partner Magoichi isn't around, so I can only come here to seek your help."

"Just what happened? Anyway, since you know of our secret, don't you think you can go out alive!"

"Wait, Nobuna. Kennya had already lowered down her head and pleaded with us, it must be something big."

"If this goes on, Honbyo temple will destroyed the truce with the Oda clan. Please save the believers and my sister."



The words of Kenna brought a huge impact to Nobuna and Yoshiharu who thought that they are near to finding the mastermind behind Konoe Sakihisa and the realization of Tenka Fubu.

Kenna used a weak voice to talk about the story.

With the Osaka's Honbyo temple as their headquarters, the Nyankousou is the strongest religious organization of Japan.

Though it's a new power without much history, its believers spread through the capital, the northern areas, the Hokuikudou region, the Tokaidou region and Chuugoku region. If they armed themselves, their strength surpassed any sengoku daimyo greatly.

Their headquarters Honbyo temple was surrounded by numerous rivers, turning it into a huge water fort.

Though their name comes with a "temple", but the difficulty in conquering it can be comparable to Houjou clan's Odawara castle.

And Honbyo temple has a close relationship with the strongest arquebus mercenary, the Saika clan. If they defended Honbyo temple together with the Saika clan, they can easily defend for 10 to 20 years.

The recently ex-Honbyo temple master had once thought of conquering the country and had fought against Nobuna while holding up the flag, "Tenka Funa".

"Then, I was incited to act after hearing the rumor that Nobuna had killed off all the monks after burning Mount Hiei."

If this goes on, the two will kill each other while fighting for the seat of the ruler of men. Knowing of this history, Yoshiharu put in all his effort and finally made Kenna and Nobuna reconcile. It should be so.

But now, Kenna had appeared in front of Nobuna and Yoshiharu in such a pathetic state.

"Just like you've seen, my cat ears and tails, so as to say, my right as the head is lost. This must be because of the result of my sharp tongue and arrogant self."

"Wait, are you being sarcastic towards me?"

"The head of the Honbyo temple had been succeeded by my younger sister, Kyonya. Kyonya thinks that samurais and the Honbyo temple can never co-exist and oppose

to being in peace with Nobuna-sama. She wants this country's religions to be managed by Honbyo temple, wanting to control both religious and commanding authority over this country. Only with this, she thinks that this country will have peace."

"A tough-head, huh?"

"To die for Honbyo temple and go to the heavens, surrounded by the Nekogamis and having a blissful life forever, this convenient law was used by Kyonya. With this, all the believers will turn into soldiers not afraid of death."

"Why is there such a troublesome law!?"

"Honbyo temple had always been seen as an evil sect by the ancient Buddhism forces and had been suppressed many times. The believers whose fields had been grabbed by the soldiers for rations and forced into a corner gradually started fighting back... And so to remove the fear of the believers, such a belief was born."

Like what Kenna said, Honbyo temple was once a small Buddhism sect. But there are complicated matters surrounding the eighth master, Nyanya, which was said to be a half demon as her mother was a Nekomata from Shita forest.

The believers who followed the strange master of Honbyo temple are those powerless commoners who had lost everything in the war and do not care about being wrapped up in the fight with the old Buddhism forces.

Nyanya looked painfully at the suffering believers and said, "Cats don't kill cats, and so they are a higher being compared to humans!" and in the end, it was received with praise "Bravo!" among the commoners and had explosive popularity.

Afraid of the now being hailed as the commoner's hero, Nyanya and Honbyo temple which had become increasingly stronger by gathering the people's hearts, the old Buddhism powers and Samurais began assaulting Honbyo temple, and from then on began their days of pursuit. At this moment, someone proposed, "Let us help Nyanya-sama." and with a bunch of cat lovers, they gathered and armed themselves to become a fighting force.

Yoshiharu nodded.

"Honbyo temple who loves being relaxed and cute cats had such a past, so this is the result of the chaotic era, huh?"

"Huge amounts of believers all hope for Nyankousou to build the country up and gradually, my heart too was lit with the ambition to become the queen of this

country. Originally, a religious kingdom shouldn't be a kingdom built in the real world but in the mental world. But after the temple had huge amounts of wealth and military strength, we gradually became a powerful entity like the samurais. Just like Mount Hiei, Honbyo temple had already....."

"The master of Honbyo temple who was supposed to control the mental world had started to crave the control of the actual world."

"The law that was used to protect ourselves had now forced the believers to immerse themselves in fighting."

She was as expected a clever person. After losing her cat ears and cat language, she had been giving me this feeling, though her original personality had totally broken down. Yoshiharu thought.

"Kennya. It's normal for the people to feel despair for the useless samurais, gathered together under Nyankousou as its believers and revolt. It's a kind of natural result by the old powers gradually being corrupted for Honbyo temple to become like this today."

The authority over the actual world should belong to Nobuna-sama who does not belong to any religious party. Kennya shook her head and said.

"Right now, this country should stop having religious forces arming themselves up to build their own kingdoms. But my sister had not completely given up on her ambition like me and is planning to start a war again."

"If the Nyankousou believers were to build the country, the believers and the non-believers would be separated, causing the country to be split in half. There are many who likes dogs better than cats."

"Kyonya thinks that by banning the evil namban religion that Nobuna supports, all the people will become believers."

"Had my plot of supporting namban Christianity to suppress Honbyo temple and the old Buddhism forces been exposed?"

This could incite the war between Christianity and Nyankousou if we don't handle things properly, Yoshiharu sighed.

"Nobuna. If we start the battle with Honbyo temple, your Tenka Fubu will be delayed for 10 years. And the more you kill the believers, the more you lose the trust of the people. And there's still the Saika clan, if Magoichi-nee joins Honbyo temple, things will become difficult."

"Saru, though Magoichi's soccer skills are impossibly good, but Imagawa Yoshimoto is stronger than her, right?"

"Magoichi-nee's original skill is her marksmanship. You too should have seen how she who had joined Bontenmaru had forced Takeda's cavalry to retreat."

If one was to use the Romance of the Three Kingdoms as a comparison, she would be the sentimental Lu Bu. And the destructive powers of the arquebus must not be underestimated. Yoshiharu nodded and said.

"Takeda's cavalry? Aren't you the one who commanded them and won?"

"Oh, maybe. Hahahaha."

"And there's so many snipers under Magoichi, why did she become a mercenary, won't it be better if she herself joins in the battle to obtain the world?"

"She has zero interest in such things. Compared to the world, she's much more interested in finding the best man in the world, right? Anyway, just what kind of a man is that, I don't understand at all."

"....You really an idiot, isn't the best man in the world here?"

Nobuna whispered. But as Yoshiharu was thinking with all his might, he missed the rare compliment by Nobuna.

"It's just a little more. Nobuna unifying the world and ending the chaotic era, letting everyone enjoy a dreamlike peaceful world. Just a few more years and history can flow in a good direction."

"The one who thinks like this is only you who came from the future. The endurance of the people who had lived through the centuries of battle in this country had already long past the limit. Once someone incites them, they will even join a revolt easily."

"As long as they could see the completed Azuchi castle and the streets, they will understand the coming of a new era!"

"But it's not completed yet, and we need time to spread the news of Azuchi over to the whole of Japan."

"Yeah.... The speed and accuracy of transmitting information is just too different from my era. There isn't internet or TV in the sengoku era."

With this, isn't all our efforts for naught? I don't wish for Nobuna to become the demon lord of the sixth realm. I must stop it from happening no matter what. But, I can't come up with any good ideas. Yoshiharu bites his lips hard.

"Huge amounts of believers are beginning to think that they rather live a peaceful life than revolting through the namban soccer matches. But my sister was possessed by my previous ambition and the order of the master of Honbyo temple is absolute."

"I see. But, the matter of chasing Kennya-chan out went too smoothly."

"It's the same for the dropping of the cat ears, compared to it being a coincidence, it's more like the timing is just right."

"Recently, Ashikaga Yoshiaki-sama had sent letters multiple times asking me to fight Nobuna-sama. The Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa had asked me to help Ashikaga shogun go to the capital in secret too. Maybe my sister had been preparing to chase me out of Honbyo temple all this while without me knowing."

"What? That Konoe again? That bastard, unforgivable!"

"Though Ashikaga Yoshiaki-sama is in Mori-sama's camp, but Konoe-sama seems to have visit Sakai's Tsuda Soukyu-sama. I heard it on the route here, though my cat ears are gone."

"Tsuda Soukyu had something to do with Konoe's schemes? Where did you hear such a top-secret info?"

No one recognized me as Kennya so I can hear any rumor in Sakai, any house and any info I can get. Kennya smiled forcefully.

"And now you escaped Nagahide's watch and came into the Tensho. Just like an invisible person, stronger than a ninja."

"It's my fault. I was thinking for Himeko-sama and did not send out spies in Yamato Gose."

"Goemon had always been working for me and doesn't have time to help the Oda clan with its spying activities. But doesn't the Oda clan have its own ninja?"

"You talking about Ukon?"

"Yeah, isn't there Kazumasu, let her sneak in then."

"She's not a ninja. She herself really wishes to forget about the times when she wasf in Kaga, so I don't wish to make her do any ninja jobs."



"I see. Kazumasu-chan loves the sea, huh. Sorry."

Kennya once again sat in a seiza position and lowered her head.

"And I'm really sorry to write those rumors about you two in "Kennya Monthly". The printing machine bought from Namban is fun to play with and I can't help but print a bunch, it's my responsibility."

"Ahh! There was such a magazine! Those magazines that keep saying bad things about me in the capital, like Saru and I being a couple and spending everyday with each other."

"Kennya has not loved before and does not understand that the relationship between the two of you is such an admirable matter. All this while I had been doing things just because it's interesting, I'm really sorry and deserve death."

"Well....Well, it's not totally fake about the things in the magazine. And it's not something admirable, so don't mind it."

"I Kennya swore to never expose the relationship between Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-sama and protect both of you with all my strength."

"De....Dearuka...."

It's a little uncomfortable suddenly hearing Kennya being so uptight. Nobuna sighed loudly.

"Yoshiharu, head towards Sakai right now. Catch Konoe and stop his scheme! Wrapping the people into fighting isn't something a kampaku should do. Unforgivable!"

"Ummm, Nobuna. We're not making babies anymore?"

"Huh? Now isn't the time to do that, are you an i...id...idiot?"

"So...Sorry! Just asking!"

"Leave it to later! We need every second now, you do understand how many lives are involved here?"

"Oh, yeah."

"Th...There's no helping it. I... If I...I am to be pregnant like Oichi now, s... such a tense situation, I...I can't handle it in time...."

"Ye...yeah.... But with that atmosphere just now, I'm so hot right now... Someone think of something...."

"W...Wh....Who gives a damn!"

Nobuna tried her best to suppress the heat from her body as she stood up to call Nagahide.

"As expected it's hard to have both the world and Yoshiharu. But I'm not giving up, just like how Yoshiharu not giving up to the end to save Hanbei, Kanbei and Shikanosuke's lives."

"Nobuna, you...."

"If I'm in the situation that I have to choose between the world and Danjo, I will choose not to give either up!"

Yoshiharu understand, just why is the current Nobuna being even more brilliant and the resolve she made in Harima.

Suddenly, he found it hard to swallow.

Anyway, Nobuna does not seem to forgive Konoe Sakihisa.

"Konoe had crossed the line that should never been crossed. As someone standing at the top of the officials, he actually incited the samurais to fight with the people. I don't care if he's the kampaku or the head of the Fujiwara clan, if he won't give me an answer I'm happy with, his head is "

Flames of fury towards Konoe was burning in Nobuna's eyes.

"Prepare a horse!"

"Ummm..." Kenna said by Nobuna's side.

"There's been the idea of being equal status in this country for a long time. Even if you obtain the world through military strength, a ruler of men marrying a suspicious individual from the future can never be acknowledged by both samurais and commoners. If this goes on, it's impossible for us to get married. Even if we have children, the identity of the father must be kept secret."

"I understand such a thing! That's why I've been troubled all this while! I wanted to just eliminate the ancient traditions of this country once and for all and build a totally new country."

"Wait Nobuna. Don't just destroy the Japanese traditional culture just because of me!"

"Of course not. Though I won't, but I can't help but feel frustrated! Don't you feel that too?"

"Of course, but it's your bad habit to always think to the extreme. Someone who can bear your bad reputation like Danjo is already gone."

"Uhhh"

"Though there's a risk to bear a new bad reputation, but it's worth a gamble... If you make a deal with Konoe-sama using this chance, you might be able to marry him properly."

With a single sentence from Kennya who can't bear to look at the tragic fate, a huge change of history will soon occur in this country.

"With Konoe? Me?"

"A deal? Right now, with Nobuna's character, it's a little impossible."

"Saru, what's with that about my character, what do you mean? If you don't give me an explanation that I'm happy with, I'm having your head!"

"That's the exact thing I'm talking about!"

Nobuna and Yoshiharu thought, (Don't tell me, is that....) (Can such a thing be possible?) as they looked at each other blushing.

"Konoe-sama is the one who stands at the top of Yamato Gose's officials, the position of Kampaku being the highest position. Ironically, Konoe-sama is the only one who can let them be together."

## **Chapter 2 - Kampaku Fujiwara Yoshiharu**

In western Harima, there stood Kozuki Castle.

The overlords of Chuugoku, the Mori Clan's fifty thousand strong army assembled together to rescue the Miki Castle that had been surrounded by the Oda Clan.

On this day, the little girl that had inherited the ancestral name of Ashikaga, which was also known as the Shogun Clan, Ashikaga Yoshiaki, ascended the hastily made Tenshu and was using a telescope to peer towards the east where Himeji Castle was located. <sup>5</sup>

"Ho ho ho, rejoice Kikkawa, Kobayakawa, Honbyo temple has already sent us a reply, they said that they would respond to our call to arms and engage in battle with Oda Nobuna!"

Ashikaga Yoshiaki who had fled to the Ming Empire before returning to Japan, pleaded for the Mori Clan for assistance and during this period of time had not stopped working her brush thereby living up to her name of 'Shogun of Letters'. The content of the countless numbers of letters generally was badmouthing Oda Nobuna who ignored the authority of the Ashikaga Shogun Clan and created the current Imagawa Shogunate as well as empty promises like 'As long as I am able to return to Kyoto, I will definitely reward you with lots of territory.' but in any case, she still officially inherited the position of Shogun from her predecessor, Ashikaga Yoshiteru.

Therefore, the 'Mori Twins' assisting the Third Generation Mori Clan Head, Terumoto in other words, the twin daughters of the Mori First Generation, Mori Motonari, Kikkawa Motoharu as well as Kobayakawa Takakage decided to support her, choosing to oppose Oda Nobuna and thus sending their troops to invade Harima.

However, the Oda Army had shown an unexpected unity, not only was the Mori Clan's stronghold of Miki Castle completely surrounded by the Oda Clan, furthermore, the Kuki Navy also took to and appeared on the field of battle, thereby turning the war into a stalemate,

On the other hand, Ukita Naoie who was the lord of Bizen and Mimasaka and had taken the field as the vanguard of the Mori Clan accidentally fell from his horse while in a battle and hurt his back, eventually had to pull back from the battlefield due to the pain.

Therefore, the strategist general Kobayakawa Takakage who controlled the Mori Army's San'yodo's divisions as well as their navy, came up with a grand strategy to break the stalemate and break the siege of Miki Castle through the use of naval combat which was her forte and was currently making preparations for it. <sup>6</sup>

---

<sup>5</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tenshu>

<sup>6</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/San'y%C5%8Dd%C5%8D> keeping Sanyodo here instead of Sanyo Region as this is feudal Japan

"Onee-sama, even though we intend to seize control of the sea of Osaka and then use this sea route to resupply Miki Castle, but we need to first acquire the support of Honbyo Temple first, let's let the garrison of soldiers at Miki castle endure a little longer."

At the younger sister, Kobayakawa's side, Kikkawa Motoharu whose head had the 'Greater Mori' headband wrapped around it was lying down while reading the Sengoku Yamato Monogatari 'Taiheiki'. Whimpering and crying 'Wuu, wuu, beautiful warriors life once again dissipate, ahhh, the tears won't stop' while writing something, she seemed to be wallowing in her subtle hobby of completing the story of beautiful generals which was fabricated through appropriate means.

Even though Kikkawa Motoharu was undoubtedly a ferocious general, yet when she was not fighting, she had a great deal of excess energy and concentration. Therefore, Motoharu, who was uninterested in real men, indulged in these fantasies.

"Cough, exhibiting this kind of perverse hobby similar to that of Fujoshi is a bit... Onee-sama."

"The San'yodo divisions as well as the navy were all placed under your command Takakage, all I need to do is listen to your instructions and go cut down our adversaries."

"Osaka's Honbyo Temple itself is a fortress-port that is hard to attack, furthermore in Ise, Echizen, Omi and Mikawa they have a huge amount of followers, if they rise in revolt in all these places, the Oda Army will definitely be pinned down and unable to move against us. By then, Oda Nobuna can only set up a massive blockade by building up cities in Osaka's surroundings."

"Like the great fortifications that they built outside Miki Castle, Takakage?"

"I'm afraid we need to quickly send troops and rations to Honbyo Temple as soon as possible, the decisive battle against the Oda Army should be a fight between soldiers, and should not implicate the believers of Nyankousou to take up arms due to this incident, or else, it would involve more innocent civilians and thus bog down the war, making this country even more chaotic."

Kobayakawa Takakage frowned due to this 'unintended situation',

"Onee-sama, if this goes on it would no longer be a test of whether Oda Nobuna possesses the capability of becoming the overlord of the world."



Even though it was unstated, Takakage euphemistically expressed her unspoken disapproval for Ashikaga Yoshiaki to drag Honbyo Temple into the conflict through her letters.

'Wuu, could I have done something wrong?' Ashikaga Yoshiaki lowered her head.

"I... I only wanted to replace my Onii-sama who wanted to end the chaotic era but was setback on the way as the Ashikaga Shogun, so...so I continuously wrote letters around the clock...Wuu...I'm s-sorry."

"Shogun-sama, the world is not something expressed in a few sentences, but something that affects the lives of countless people, it does not simply end in a war of words, should something go wrong, it would cost a great deal of people to pay the price with their lives."

"...I'll keep that in mind from now on, I'm sorry Kobayakawa."

"With this realization, please continue to advance along the path that you believe in."

'I understand' Ashikaga Yoshiaki nodded her head with an expression of being rescued.

"I understand only one thing Takakage, and that's battle, even if I perish in battle it's just a warrior's job."

"That's right Onee-sama, speaking of which, we'll have to ask the Murakami navy for help this time again."

"Do you still remember? That decisive battle at Miyajima that decided whether or not we the Mori Clan would become the overlords of Chuugoku, and we made our brother..."

Kikkawa and Kobayakawa let out a sigh at the same time, the two sighs coincided to sound like there was only one sigh, this let Ashikaga Yoshiaki who was at the side enviously feeling that they really were a pair of good sisters.

"Even though the master is still very young, but as long as the Mori Twins are around, the Mori Clan can remain secure, yet I, after separating from my Onii-sama, am so lonely, wuu."

"Shogun-sama, even though Takakage and myself looks the same, but we are completely different, furthermore, there was a time where our relationship in the past was quite bad."

"Un, every time we saw each other we would argue without end, and got scolded by Otou-sama many times."

"What, it doesn't look like it at all now."

"This was the blessing of our late Onii-sama."

Kobayakawa Takakage looked at the Western sky, with her face revealing a lonely expression.

Murakami Takeyoshi was currently in the Setouchi Sea commanding the ship to advance towards the east.

The Murakami Navy's objective this time was to sail across the Akashi Strait to reach the vast Osaka Bay from the beaches of Harima.

While the violent waves raging in the sea around them seemed to imply the fate of the Mori Twins.

In that famous battle of Miyajima, the reason why the Mori family's 'First Generation' Mori Moronari miraculously was able to turn the tide against an enemy which had an overwhelming difference in strength, was largely due to the fact that the Murakami Navy mobilized to come to the aid of the Mori, the pirates abandoned their own interests and formed up into suicide squads, bravely charging headlong into battle, beheading the commander of the Sue Army, Sue Harukata as well as a large number of enemy troops.<sup>7</sup>

However in this chaotic Sengoku era, the men that were not supposed to die had passed away one by one.

After the Second Generation, Takamoto as well as the First Generation, Motonari's passings, the Mori Clan appointed the young 'Third Generation' Mori Takemoto as the head, while Motonari's twin daughters Kobayakawa and Kikkawa became the rudder of the large ship of the Mori Clan.

However the Mori Twins had no definite idea on what to do after they unify the country.

Especially the 'Strategist' Kobayakawa Takakage who always had the opinion that 'After Otou and Onii-sama passed away, the Mori Clan in it's current state does not

---

<sup>7</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sue\\_Harukata](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sue_Harukata)

have the capability to lord over the country, as even though I am the 'brain' of the clan, I do not possess the ability to foresee the future of this country.'

Therefore, the Mori Clan that had eliminated its strong opposing foe, the Amago Clan and became the overlord of Chuugoku followed the First Generation Mori Motonari's teaching of 'Do not covet the world'. Yet in order to continue their Clan's reputation to the end used the excuse of 'To test if other people have the capability to become the conqueror of the country' to wage war.

'But even so, to think that the Mori Twins would use 'supporting Ashikaga Shogun' as a reason to go against Oda Nobuna completely, things that happen in this world really are unable to be understood by humans.' Takeyoshi could not help but think,

What's more, even the Honbyo Temple that was on good relations with the Oda Clan also defected to the Ashikaga side and entered the fray.

"Observe, Motonari, Takamoto. I will live to be a hundred years old, precisely because the two of you hastily went off, Kobayakawa and Kikkawa, those two brats can only be protected by me."

Kobayakawa Takakage entrusted the Murakami Navy to do two things.

The first task was to blockade Sakai, the important trading port of the Kinai, effectively cutting off the Oda Army's supplies, such as saltpetre etc, a part of Takakage's long term strategy.<sup>8</sup>

The other task was to send troops and rations to Osaka's Honbyo Temple.

Of course, the Oda Clan had its own Navy, so to achieve these two tasks at the same time was extremely difficult,

Even the Murakami Navy could only do these tasks one at a time.

However, Murakami Takeyoshi still brimmed with confidence.

Even though the Oda Army had accumulated a lot of experience since the Battle of Okehazama on land, but that was completely different in naval combat, at most their navy was only used to support their army on land.

In comparison, Murakami Takeyoshi once led his pirates during the Battle of Miyajima and crushed the Sue Army which had an absolute advantage in numbers, and true to his name was the Pirate King.

---

<sup>8</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kinai> & [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Potassium\\_nitrate](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Potassium_nitrate)

There was an insurmountable gap between the two.

"I want to live for a long time, the battle that is forthcoming is most certain to be the toughest fight since Miyajima."

'However, this means that sooner or later we have to go to Sakai, doesn't that mean we would be acting in accordance of the wishes of that strange Catholic boy that not only refused to pay a toll, but also tricked us to pull him out of the sea.' Murakami Takeyoshi suddenly thought of this.

The Murakami Navy that was based in the Setouchi Sea had assembled to explore the sea a few days ago at Dan no Ura near Shimonoseki, <sup>9</sup>

By the time they noticed, they had already captured the young Nanban missionary headed to Sakai from Kyushu's Bungo.

That missionary was a bishonen with long black hair, he had a tall and thin stature, and even though he looked like he did not have much strength, yet his calm composure did not change in spite of the intimidation and even beatings of the pirates.

Wanting to cross the Setouchi Sea yet not paying the required toll to the Murakami Navy.

"I do not have any copper coins, nor gold and silver on me."

After a body search, the pirates realized that the missionary was indeed as poor as he said he was.

Even though the Pirate King Murakami Takeyoshi who possessed the build and stature which everybody had to look up to greatly admired the courage of this Nanban missionary who sailed to Japan from the other side of the world, however, the Setouchi Sea was the Murakami Navy's territory, they could not allow him to pass just because of the fact that he was Nanban.

"Oi Christian, to cross this Setouchi Sea with its dense reefs alone would be similar to suicide, we'll bring you to Sakai, though it won't be free."

After hearing this, the missionary spoke in a soft tone to Murakami Takeyoshi.

"At the seabed of Dan no Ura there lies a great deal of treasure."

---

<sup>9</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shimonoseki>

When Murakami Takeyoshi asked him why as a Nanban he would know this sort of thing, the missionary simply smiled and answered,

"I understand the History of Japan more than you guys."

But what was in the treasure chests the Murakami Navy who believed the missionary's words fished up from the seabed was not gold, silver or precious gemstones, but rather a few dirty beads,

"This kind of gemstones are called Magatama, they are the true treasures that can change human history." <sup>10</sup>

The pirates who felt that they were being made a fool of originally wanted to tie the missionary up and sink him into the depths to feed him to the fishes, however, their leader, Murakami Takeyoshi felt an increased interest in the missionary, and this spared his life and locked him in a prison.

The reason why he would spare the life of the missionary was probably because of the fact that even though the missionary was in a life-or-death situation, his eyes did not show the slightest trace of fear and panic.

Furthermore, this young missionary who was already left the ships' jail, was currently standing silently beside Murakami Takeyoshi.

His name was Pedro Cabral,

The new branch chief of the missionaries in Japan

In the jail cell, Pedro predicted that the ship would sail towards Sakai with a crystal clear smile, and that he would meet Japan's Queen ashore there.

His smile was truly similar to the smile of the Son of God.

However if one observed him carefully, his eyes still had a ferocity rivaling wild beasts.

"I will turn Japan into the Kingdom of God."

Pedro who declared thus seemed to be like a ferocious tiger clad in a sheep's skin.

"Hou...Kingdom of God eh, in other words making Japan a Catholic country?"

---

<sup>10</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Magatama>



"My goal is more lofty than that that, I want to make God truly descend to Earth."

"WHAT?!"

"All you need do is but look eh, Setouchi Sea 's king. The reason I came back to the past was to change the history of humankind as God does not exist."

Pedro's toneless words created a stir in Murakami Takeyoshi's heart.

"Even though the Catholics don't want to admit that your prediction is correct, but for this match, is really my loss, it's probably called fate I suppose, in one of the next few days, I'll put you ashore at Sakai."

"Thank you, however, now is not the time for me to personally go ashore at Sakai, I will let someone who is both a Christian and a samurai of the Oda Clan use the Magatama on my behalf to pave the way into the future."

"Ho? Compared to exotic people like you, it's easier for samurais to move around. However, does that samurai have the same dream as you?"

"No, everyone has a different dream, but for now sending the Magatama to Sakai is good enough, in the end, everything will happen according to my plans."

"Then what do you intend to do after that?"

"I will quietly wait for the appropriate time for me to take the stage, before that time, I will head back to Kyushu to make preparations to build the Kingdom of God, Furthermore, the anti-Christian forces of the Shimazu are increasing in power too smoothly."

"Really...underneath that weak, thin appearance of yours lies a will of steel, how similar to Mori Takamoto, it's too wasted for you to be a missionary."

"Mori Takamoto?"

"A late brother, the elder brother to the two brats I'm protecting now, but he because of a plot by some silly people he passed away."

"Hey, Setouchi Sea's King, are you going to fight for your family again?"

"Ara, if I had to say it then it would be like that, even though those two brats have no blood relation to me but they're still family, I'm brothers with Mori Takamoto!"

"Even though you look so ferocious, you're really a real man."

"Speaking of which Catholic, why did you want to abandon your family to come to this island in a foreign country?"

"I have no family."

"Ho?"

"I am alone in this world, my heart does not love, I neither have anyone I love, nor family members should I protect."

Even though Gaspar said this, but Murakami Takeyoshi observed something ever-so fleeting in his eyes, as though he was trying to hide a wound that he wanted to be healed in his soul.

'This man who came from the distant Nanban alone, traversing the seas might seem crazy, but maybe he has some painful past,' Murakami Takeyoshi could not help but think.

"The King of the Setouchi seas, if one loved his own family, he would become someone who would hate anyone who wasn't in his family, in order to protect his own family members, he has to fight with people outside his family. Therefore family is the cause of hostility between people, as well as the reason why people fight among one another. You Japanese are like children, deeply loving your own family members, yet it's precisely because of this deep love that you also possess deep hate, this deep love of yours is the real reason why you guys are involved in this messy war. "

At the border junction between Settsu and Izumi, there was a bustling trade city, Sakai.

Nobuna and Yoshiharu were currently riding their horses without rest towards the Tennoji which the merchant Tsuda Sougyu operated.

"I say Nobuna, if Matsunaga Danjo knew that Konoe Sakihisa secretly was conspiring, why would she silently let this slide?"

"As a samurai, if one entered Kyoto, it would be unavoidable to be involved in a battle with the Kuge and their fiendish political maneuvering and being subjected to

trials that offer all kinds of suffering. Danjo personally experienced this point. She probably wishes that we are able to pass this trial using our own strength".<sup>11</sup>

"Even so, if she had told us earlier..."

"Danjo must have taken my impatient personality into consideration and came to the conclusion not to tell me this piece of news earlier. We must try to avoid confrontation with the Imperial Palace at all costs, if I were to lose all rationality and set fire to the palace then this chaotic era would never have a day where it ends."

"Actually...now that I think about it it's true that Hisahide did not make a move against the Imperial Palace, she only attacked Ashikaga Shogun and set fire to Todaiji only."

"Even though Danjo often said that she wanted to burn this country to ashes, but in her mind she really wanted to quickly end this chaotic era, and not have any more war orphans like herself, otherwise, she would not use these kinds of ways to help me."

"Sounds reasonable, Hisahide took all the criticisms of you on herself while Hanbei and Zenki uprooted the ancient evil nested in Kyoto."

"Uh, no matter how you look at it I've received a great deal of people's blessings."

"Later, as long as you apprehend Konoe, then no one in Kyoto will be your enemy, but afterwards you need to avoid sinking into the mire of going against the populace again..."

"For that, we need to resolve the battle with the Nyankousou, Yoshiharu."

"Ah, in order to not let Hisahide and Zenki's sacrifices be in vain I will definitely find a way!"

"Heh Heh Heh, as long as Osaka's Honbyo Temple and Chuugoku's overlord Mori Clan ally together and conquer Sakai, the Oda Army that always relies on guns as it's main force will be like a toothless tiger. Furthermore, the Nyankousou followers are rising in revolt everywhere, ha ha ha... I can say that I've already won!"

"My business rival, Imai Soukyu won't stay rampant any longer, Konoe-sama, when the Ashikaga Shogunate is revived, please remember to let our Tennoji House become the Shogun's imperial supplier."

---

<sup>11</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kuge>

On this day, the Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa and Sakai's powerful merchant Tsuda Sougyu gathered in Tennoji House's tea room, secretly discussing how to treat Ashikaga Yoshiaki who was currently with the Mori Clan as well as the Nyankousou alliance details. — —

Suddenly,

"Konoe! You have nothing to say now!"

"The evidence is iron-clad!"

A ferocious looking Nobuna and Yoshiharu kicked open the sliding door and barged in suddenly. Konoe Sakihisa was shocked, crying out "WHAT!!!" as he stood up.

Tsuda Sougyu was so shocked he dropped the 'Shokoubunrin teapot' he was holding in his hand.

"Oda Nobuna? Wh-wh-why did you appear here?!"

"Konoe-sama, please quickly escape from my shop's secret trestle in the back!"

"I'm afraid I have to disappoint you, the trestle behind your shop has already been sealed off under my orders by Sakon."

Before acting, Nobuna already made contact with Takigawa Kazumasu and her Kuki Navy, ordering them to secretly enter the port, now the tearoom was completely surrounded by Nobuna's troops from all sides,

Furthermore, Nobuna who barged into the tearoom had a Tachi strapped on her waist. <sup>12</sup>

"From Kanegasaki when Azai betrayed me suddenly, I had already suspected you guys hiding a lot of conspiracies from me, ara, even though there are so many I can't even count them all, but to think that even Kanto's famous Fuuma Clan could also be controlled by you, it really is a 'great' plan eh?"

"You disrespectful fool! Carrying weapons into the tearoom is a grave crime, according to the law, taking your life is legal! Don't mess around! I am talented in the art of swordsmanship that can even deal with experienced assassins!"

Konoe had once made Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin be the Kantou commander and proclaim himself as the Lord of Kantou, a man skilled in martial arts who once intend to rule over the whole of eastern Japan.

---

<sup>12</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tachi>

But because he was born into the famous Fujiwara Clan, he had been using his language as befitting his title, furthermore coupled with his normal attire as well as his black teeth, he looked physically very weak, this was a big reason why he was able to successfully hide this part of him from Nobuna and the others.

At this moment, if Konoe brought a blade with him, perhaps he would have charged forward and cut down Nobuna and Yoshiharu who underestimated him.

However, 'if' did not exist in this world and Konoe was without any weapons currently.

Konoe, who had been forced into a desperate situation suddenly bulged his eyes and let out a huge roar.

"IF YOU WANT TO KILL ME THEN GO AHEAD! YOU AS WELL AS THE NANBAN CHRISTIANS ARE TRAITORS WHO WANT TO DESTROY THIS COUNTRY! HOWEVER, EVEN IF I DIE I WILL NEVER RECOGNIZE THE PUPPET KANEKAWA SHOGUNATE!"

Nobuna hearing this also did not back down.

"Listen up Konoe! I'm not a destroyer. I want to let this declining country immersed in chaos to have a rebirth!"

"Shut up! This country is declining because of you barbaric warriors! You all have forgotten to follow us, the Fujiwara Clan and our past glory under Himiko-sama!"

"How long ago was it since those incidents happened? The times have changed! Now the era where the people who became Nyankousou believers are rising in revolt and is no longer the decadent era of borrowing of the Kuge's authority, bloodlines as well as using oratory skills to be able to control a country."

"Ye-ye-yeah, it's because of you Samurai who did whatever you want that Japan would be as unruly as it is now, strength is why this hellish world woke up, it's precisely because of people who have a noble lineage but think that they have strength that they rose in revolt everywhere."

"You're wrong, it's because people's hearts slowly began to mature!"

"The Christians who believe in foreign and exotic Gods are the ones that incur sin in this country! You people are but a bunch of traitors who grovel to the Nanban, trampling on the authority of Mount Hiei!"



"I only want to do business with the Nanban countries as equals, and then turn Japan into a completely new powerhouse! For just something as trivial as power on this small island country, do you want to let the war continue forever?"

"Shut up! Brute force will never be able to end the social upheaval of this world! We can only truly create a new country by once again pushing Himiko-sama to the pinnacle!"

"You who think like this have too narrow of a perspective, do you intend to drive us all out of this country by resisting the Nanban countries?"

"Then of course I'll make sure the Nanban are all completely defeated!"

"To think you would actually say such an unrealistic thing. I say did you even use your brain...do you want me to send you to Nanban to take a look?"

"Are you intending to turn me into shark bait?! The magnificent Mount Fuji is definitely something I want to go and see, but I will definitely never leave Japan!"

Konoe gathered his remaining will and roared,

"Oda Nobuna! I have long seen through your greedy ambitions! Just by becoming this country's queen will not satisfy you! You definitely intend to replace Himiko-sama in the end and become the new Kami yourself!" <sup>13</sup>"Haah? What did you say I would do? Why do you even say so?"

"The evidence is that you had already occupied the Atsuta Shrine in Owari and Ise's Grand Shrine, which hold an importance on par with the Gose. <sup>14</sup>"

"Ah? What are you talking about, I wonder. It's not as complicated as you said it is!"

"Of the Three Sacred Regalia passed down for generations by the Gose two of them are kept by the Atsuta Shrine and Ise Grand Shrine, the fact that you are collecting the Sacred Regalia, which cannot be missing when holding divine rituals, one by one is the most compelling evidence against your intention to replace Himiko-sama and declare yourself as Kami!" <sup>15</sup>

"It's simply a coincidence! The only things I like collecting is equipment for Tea Ceremonies, I have completely no interest in whatever Regalia!"

---

<sup>13</sup> Kami used here to differentiate between the Christian 'God' and the Japs who think their emperor is a living 'God' or in this case, Kami

<sup>14</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atsuta\\_Shrine](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atsuta_Shrine) & [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ise\\_Grand\\_Shrine](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ise_Grand_Shrine)

<sup>15</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Imperial\\_Regalia\\_of\\_Japan](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Imperial_Regalia_of_Japan)

"I heard that you intend to relocate the Gose to Azuchi Castle."

"I have never thought of relocating the Gose, I only planned to build a palace dedicated to Himiko-sama."

"Stop this sophistry! What's more you made your own Clan vassal, Takigawa Kazumasu become Ise Grand Shrine's miko and borrowed the shrine's authority to conquer the entirety of Ise! Under normal circumstances how could an Owari countryside samurai become the distinguished Ise Grand Shrine miko?!"

"How would I know? But it's probably because Sakon is very cute?"

"Rubbish! Even if they were somewhat run down after experiencing long years of war and chaos, but the Grand Shrine would not be as casual as you say it is!"

'You're not allowed to casually belittle the Ise Grand Shrine, one of this nation's three great shrines!' Konoe roared.

"Listen up! The Gose in the past selected a retreat from Himiko-sama's Clan to take on the post of the miko of Ise's Grand Shrine! Therefore the Ise Grand Shrine as well as the Gose have the same bloodline! What qualifications does a mere countryside ninja have to take on such a sacred duty!"

"Sakon is no longer a ninja, if you dare use the term 'Countryside ninja' to call my sister again, I will never let you off easily!"

"Wuaaaaaah! Every time I tried to ask Ise Grand Shrine why they would pick that kind of miko they would always stall, I understand now, it must be because you bastards threatened to burn down Ise's Grand Shrine!"

"Enough Konoe, don't go too far and engage in whatever conspiracy, anyway no matter what attempts you make, it will all be stopped by me!"

At this juncture, Yoshiharu already could confirm it, confirming that no matter how provocative Konoe was, it would be unable to waver Nobuna's faith.

Because in Nobuna's heart lived Saito Dousan, Matsunaga Hisahide as well as other countless retainers who gave their lives willingly for Nobuna's dream.

"Wooo, so this is the pressure of the conqueror of the world that has broken through countless life and death situations to mature..."

Being skewered on Nobuna's burning gaze, Konoe's will finally reached his limit.

"Carefully thinking about it, it would seem like I helped her to mature by constantly giving her trials..."

Konoe who noticed this point seemed to be engulfed by a sense of powerlessness, too weak to even continue all the yelling.

"It's my loss, go ahead and kill me."

Hearing Konoe say such a thing, Yoshiharu involuntarily shouted excitedly "The victor has been decided!"

Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa was a massive obstacle blocking Nobuna's path to being the conqueror of the world.

Nobuna who faced such a great hurdle did not flinch, and instead in a head on confrontation used her own strong will to overcome him.

It would seem that Nobuna who inherited the will of Matsunaga Hisahide after her passing became much stronger again.

"Business is similar to war. It would appear I completely lose everything to the Oda Clan's Imai Soukyu."

Tsuda Sougyu made his last resignation and like a tea master, he sat down and started savouring tea, saying 'This is the last cup of tea'.

"Konoe-sama, please do as well."

"Even if I go down here, my will shall never dissipate, but I'm really worried about Himiko-sama's future."

"I already said I did not have the intention to destroy the Gose already, Konoe."

"Saying such a thing again, the capital already is swarming with rumours that you want to destroy this country's identity and then go and marry that monkey over there. If a Daimyo were to not care about the difference in status and marry a lowly retainer, it would definitely cause a stir and eventually lead to public support turning away from you."

"Isn't it completely the fault of you distributing pamphlets everywhere that caused these rumours?!"

"If you were really innocent then how could my rumours have any effects, you want to obtain the world, and also want to marry that monkey, you who want to achieve

this unrealistic ambition, other than becoming the new Kami, there's no alternative way is there."

"...Myself, becoming the new Kami..."

Upon hearing Konoe's words, Nobuna's eyes flashed a gleam of light.

"Oi oi Nobuna, don't tell me you're going to..." Yoshiharu uttered while grasping Nobuna's hand

"That's right, let's make a deal."

"Wai- It's best for you to forget that deal, Konoe will definitely not agree to it. Heck, he might even spread an even worse rumour of you."

"How can I just forget it, I came to Sakai just for this."

"But still Nobuna, you shouldn't be too reckless. Kennya was living as a 'Living God' and thus did not know that her idea was not so feasible."

"Konoe, the first condition of the deal is to stop the Nyankousou rebellion, if the situation goes on, you will involve countless innocent civilians!"

"Wuuu..."

"I've already prepared the letters, now immediately go as the messenger to Honbyo Temple."

"Don't go too far..."

"Come and persuade him too Tsuda Sougyu, or else this Tennoji house as well as Sakai might become a sea of flames, yes?"

'It's precisely because you always say this kind of stuff without warning that you caused so many misconceptions,' Yoshiharu could not help but lament in his heart, followed by an obvious sigh. However, the person in question, Nobuna half-closed her eyes with an apathetic expression.

Of course, realistically she did not have any intention of razing Sakai to the ground.

However, Tsuda Sougyu did not know about this point, his face immediately became ashen.

"Ko-Konoe-sama, Oda-sama is someone who will really do as she says, if she only wanted my life I naturally would die without regrets, but Sakai cannot be turned into ruins without rhyme or reason. I beg you, please protect Sakai!"

"Wuoooh, this woman is really an demonic arsonist!"

Even though he gritted his black teeth to the point where they would crack and shatter, but Konoe decided to make concessions in the end. "I understand, I will immediately go as a peace envoy to Osaka."

"With this we can prevent a war with the Honbyo Temple." Nobuna acclaimed while flashing a satisfied beam on her face.

"I can already see the ending, as long as you embrace your unrealistic ambitions, sooner or later you will change and reject anything divine as well as Himiko-sama, even if you really have no intentions now, it doesn't matter, it's simply a matter of time."

Nobuna slowly and elegantly placed the Tachi back in her scabbard.

"Regarding that problem Konoe, whether I can prevent it or not depends on your decision."

"What, so it all depends on my decision!?"

"Anyway I'll spare your life for now, as for the suggestion I'm going to give you should properly consider it after you get back, however, should you dare to secretly conspire against me again next time, I will definitely cut you down with no hesitation whatsoever."

"You...just what exactly is your condition?"

"After I conquer the world, you must take Saru as your adopted son and let him inherit the Fujiwara Clan!"

'Bang!' Konoe Sakihisa fell onto the floor.

"WHAT EXACTLY DID YOU JUST SAY?!?"

"Ah, of course your current position of Kampaku must also be passed down to Saru, and then Kampaku Fujiwara Yoshiharu is born!"

Nobuna had a delighted expression as she finished and seemed to be extremely satisfied with the idea she just presented.

"How is it? If it's the Kampaku boss of the Kuge, he should have the qualification to be the queen's companion no? Then nobody will utter a single word of complaint."

Konoe as well as Tsuda Sougyu after hearing Nobuna's 'Suggestion' were so shocked that their jaws dropped.

"Wha-wha-wha...I have no words for this..."

"Konoe-sama is the Fujiwara Regent Clan's elder, not only is he from a noble but he also comes from an illustrious bloodline, to make this magnificent Konoe-sama adopt Sagara Yoshiharu whose origins are unknown is a bit..."

"Wha-...!!!! To ask me to turn over the Fujiwara Clan over to this vulgar, lowly monkey...you might as well use your blade to kill me now, it would definitely be much better than adopting this monkey. This is simply too terrible, what a nightmare!" <sup>16</sup>

"I never expected that Oda-sama is such a person devoid of common sense, you guys must have not had it easy too."

"I'm quite indifferent to whatever Fujiwara Clan, anything is fine, but even if you don't want to let Saru inherit the Fujiwara Clan, there's also no problem. All you need to do is quickly give the position of Kampaku to him and then disown him, give him a new surname, then it'll be fine, like this the Fujiwara Clan can be saved."

"Wuu...Shut up, I refuse! Even though I really wanted to say this but if I refuse you, you eventually will replace Himiko-sama. In order to protect Himiko-sama, I will have to sacrifice myself."

"What sacrifice? Doesn't this also fulfil your loyalty?"

Konoe seemed like his soul was sucked out of his body and went limp.

However, in his defence, no matter who it was if one was placed in this kind of totally unpredictable situation and given the ultimate choice it probably would be no better.

"Okay, so what's your answer?"

"Even if it was truly my choice, but I'm unable to immediately give an answer now, something as huge as this needs to undergo deliberation by the Fujiwara Clan as well as all the Kuge and myself before a definite answer can be reached."

---

<sup>16</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Five\\_regent\\_houses](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Five_regent_houses)



"You don't have much time! When I conquer the world you need to immediately give me an answer!"

"Wuu...I-I understand."

Burnt out.

Konoe's pale grey pallor was reminiscent of the colour of ash after a fire burned out.

"Hehe, with this there's hope for our future together, Yoshiharu." Nobuna said while smiling broadly.

This was a true, heartfelt smile.

"Hah...I am also considered to be a man who does not want to give up anything and desperately works hard to achieve my goals, but if I were to compare with you...I'd definitely lose..." Yoshiharu sighed.

After experiencing these things, even Yoshiharu was a little stunned.

Nobuna and Yoshiharu remained in the tearoom and began to prepare to write a letter to Honbyo Temple.

While Konoe as well as Tsuda Sougyu, who were shocked to the point of exhaustion, trudged away from the tearoom and walked towards the trestle at the back of Tennoji House.

"It seems like I really have to head to Osaka, help me prepare a boat please."

"Understood, if Konoe-sama is able to successfully stop the Honbyo rebellion you incited yourself, Nobuna-sama will definitely forgive you."

"I never thought that even the Kampaku would have to run around doing errands for Oda Nobuna, wuuu....."

"For us, to have our heads still attached to our shoulders is already a really fortunate thing."

"All you need to do is offer the Shokoubunrin teapot then you can still stay in Sakai, as for me, not only the Fujiwara Clan, even the Kampaku position was taken by her! Furthermore I cannot refuse, or else Himiko-sama would be in danger!"

"The Oda Clan also has a Priest's lineage, even though Oda-sama does not seem like someone who would fear the gods, but after her victory at Okehazama she did not

trouble the Atsusa Shrine, if you look at it this way, she probably would not harm Himiko-sama."

"We can't become careless just because she has the lineage of a priest, I don't think that just by giving up the position of Kampaku to that monkey we will be able to appease her, if that lost Regalia, the Yasakani no Magatama, falls into Oda Nobuna's hands, then what should we do..."<sup>17</sup>

"Er..."

"If I successfully stop the Incident of Honbyo Temple, then Oda Nobuna's ambition of conquering the world would be 80% complete, even if Ashikaga Shogun is around, and the forces of Takeda as well as the Uesugi Clans will delay each other."

"Then does strategist-sama have some sort of plan? He is Konoe-sama's expert after all."

"Don't mention it, just when things were going our way he had to completely disappear...even the Tsuchimikado brat is no where to be seen, AHHHHH! What a bunch of fence-sitters."

Konoe who had been forced into a desperate situation a few moments ago was so angry that he was about to be tongue tied.

"Please look over there Konoe-sama, that fleet that is blockading the port must be the navy rumoured to be led by Takigawa-sama right?"

Konoe squinted his eyes and gazed at the fleet not far off from them.

On the Atakebune, the flagship of the fleet, stood a small Miko.<sup>18</sup>

The young Miko seemed to be unable to sit down for even one moment and was jumping around doing a series of sophisticated gymnastic exercises on deck.

While the female pirates around her were applauding while watching her.

"Hime-sama is especially agile today."

"Even though normally you're very cute, but today you're even cuter by 30%!"

"Sakai is such an interesting place with all these Nanban ships and Nanban merchants around, so I have particularly high spirits today!"

---

<sup>17</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Magatama#Yasakani\\_no\\_Magatama](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Magatama#Yasakani_no_Magatama)

<sup>18</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Atakebune>

The Miko as well as the female pirates were happily playing, not noticing the appearance of Konoe and the others.

However,

"Sakai's takoyaki is too delicious, how can it be so good? I feel like I'm about to get addicted to this. \*munch munch munch\*"

Among the female pirates, there was a strange Nanban wearing armour mixed in with them.

If we were to use modern language to describe her, it would be a stateless person.

But anyway, they were a joyful group of pirates.

"Hmm, so that little girl wearing that white miko garb is the rumoured Takigawa Kazumasu. Tsk, being a miko yet having a Nanban temperament."

"It does seem so."

"However, ...she's really young...ah?"

"What is it Konoe-sama?"

"Ah, it's nothing, maybe it was an illusion. How can it be... unless..."

"? Konoe-sama?"

"This, this incident must be quickly verified."

"Konoe-sama your face has turned green, what exactly has happened?"

That's correct,

Konoe who had been in the midst of the echelons of Yamato Gose at this point in time perceived something that not only Tsuda Sougyu but even Nobuna and Kazumasu did not know the secrets behind.

At this time Kazumasu on the far off deck shouted towards Konoe as well as Tsuda Sougyu,

"Because it's something urgent I'll have to directly disturb you from here at sea, is Nobuna-chan currently in the tearoom?"

"She's indeed in the teahouse, ah, why do I have to do something reserved for an aide?"

"Here's Honbyo Temple's letter of notice for the commencement of hostilities that they sent out, as well as the declaration of war from the Murakami Navy."

"... .. Eh? You must be kidding, right?"

"The declaration says the Murakami Navy will attack Sakai tomorrow, seemingly because Sakai befriended the Oda Clan and are thus their enemy. It seems like they want to burn down the entirety of Sakai into ashes tomorrow. Kukuku."

"AHHHHHHHHH! WE WEREN'T IN TIME AHHHHHHH! EVEN MY LAST CHANCE TO REDEEM MYSELF FOR MY FAILURE WAS LOST AHHHHHHH!"

"WHAT?! THE SETOUCHI SEA PIRATES WANT TO RAZE SAKAI?!?! KONOE-SAMA IT'S BECAUSE YOU PLANNED THE ENCIRCLEMENT OF THE ODA CLAN THAT IS GOING TO CAUSE SAKAI TO TURN INTO A SEA OF FLAMES!"

"It's not just my responsibility alone, didn't you also plan this conspiracy with me!!"

"AHHHHH, to think that I am actually going to die in the flames of war which I fanned myself, this must be retribution."

Konoe as well as Tsuda Sougyu hugged each other and blubbered, "Now that it's come to this..." "...We can only leave it to Oda-sama"

### **Chapter 3 - Entering Honbyo Temple**

"The rise and fall of the Oda Clan as well as the entirety of Japan will depend on the upcoming naval battle."

Early in the morning on the day where Murakami Takeyoshi declared that he would 'Attack Sakai'.

Nobuna clad in Nanban plate armour and wearing a Nanban hat was standing on the deck of the flagship of the Kuki Navy, the Kishukumaru, which is currently moored in the port of Sakai preparing for the upcoming conflict

The Oda Clan's entire naval might was currently assembling in Sakai.

Even though her vassals opposed her personally boarding a ship as she was not used to commanding a naval fleet, but Nobuna insisted, saying "All the work and

commanding will be left to Sakon, while I will be the bait to lure Murakami Takeyoshi in."

"Even though Murakami Takeyoshi declared he wanted to attack Sakai, but it could be a feint by him and head towards Osaka to reinforce Honbyo Temple, if he really arrives at Honbyo Temple, then undoubtedly it will become a fierce war of attrition, this is something I have no intention to see. However, I also cannot run the risk of the free city of Sakai becoming a sea of flames. Therefore, I want to turn myself into bait to force Murakami Takeyoshi to choose the path of engaging us in a battle."

Nobuna whose hand held the letter of Honbyo Temple was gazing at the coastline.

On the letter, a concise statement was written in Kyonya's own handwriting.

"In the same country, Kami as well as Kings cannot coexist. Osaka's Honbyo Temple will utterly destroy the Oda Clan and become the overlord of this country."

The signature at the end of the letter was the paw pad of a cat's paw.

Nobuna had wanted to let the mastermind who tried to trap the Oda clan, the Kampaku - Konoe Sakihisa, to become an envoy of peace in persuading Honbyo Temple to stand down. However, this plan ultimately fails just as she was a step away.

"For someone religious yet forgetting their job of saving people's hearts and instead waging wars...."

To the left and right of the Supreme Commander, Oda Nobuna, stood Sagara Yoshiharu, the Kuki Navy Commander, Takigawa Kasumazu and Kuki Yoshitaka.

In Echizen...

"THEY'VE APPEARED, APPEARED INUCHIYO! THE COUNTLESS NUMBERS OF FOLLOWERS!"

"There are too many to be counted but, just the number of followers in our field of vision already number more than 20 thousand."

Shibata Katsuie and Maeda Inuchiyo watched with eyes wide open as a large amount of Nyankousou believers approached the Kitanosho castle while roaring "Nya-nya-nya".<sup>19</sup>

"This kind of situation... if we're not careful, we'll be annihilated."

"Awawa, why did the Nyankousou suddenly revolt?! We won't be able to have a battle with Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin if this continues, damn."

"The situation is very bad, but..."

"But?"

"After all dogs and cats are not compatible."

"What kind of nonsense is that?! AHHH! The Echizen I got from Hime-sama will be defended even if it costs me, Shibata Katsuie's life!"

"Katsuie, do you want to request for reinforcements from Hime-sama?"

"It's no use, according to reports; other places are not doing too well either!"

"...Probably"

"We'll fight with just us."

"...However, the opponent before us is the Nyankousou who believe they can rise to cat's paradise once they die."

"It's fine as long as we deploy troops to take the head of the enemy general! Right, we only need to deal with the enemy's general to succeed!"

"The enemy's general is at the faraway Honbyo Temple in Osaka...Not here in Echizen."

"Wuwawawa?!"

Katsuie bit her lip and lamented, 'In order to win we have to completely destroy them all, but how can we carry out such a deed...'

"If Echizen were to become a territory soaked in the blood and piled with the corpses of countless innocent citizens, it would equate to smearing Hime-sama's pure aspirations..."

---

<sup>19</sup> [http://wiki.samurai-archives.com/index.php?title=Kitanosho\\_castle](http://wiki.samurai-archives.com/index.php?title=Kitanosho_castle)



"...It'll be bad If they siege the castle. Let's scatter them however we can, if they are in one place they can siege the castle."

"There's no other way, for now we can only launch a surprise attack and scare them off!"

'Recently it seems I can't do anything with Inuchiyo besides making surprise attacks, even though I'm reluctant, but just counting on me alone, it's impossible to administer to a country or a city, it seems I need to quickly establish a group of retainers like that monkey.' Katsuie pondered about this while replenishing her nutrients to prepare for the coming battle, wolfing down her soy-sauce onigiri.

"But still Inuchiyo, there's still a problem, we don't know how Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin will react, if the 'God of War' Kenshin were to lead the capable and vigorous Echigo soldiers and attack..."

"Kenshin, as the general of justice, does not covet the world. She will not attack the Oda Clan when we are forced into a desperate situation."

"But it's always wise to play safe, if she really decides to attack, then to us who only know how to fight and not strategise..."

"Then the only outcome would be us being eradicated with this fortress..."

Katsuie unconsciously broke out in goose bumps after hearing Inuchiyo's words.

At the giant fortress on the island right in the middle of the river near Ise's Nagashima, the more than 100k strong rebel army had already assembled.

While Ise's Takigawa Kasumazu was not present, the leader of the punitive expedition led to crush the rebellion was Tsuda Nobusumi who had been ordered by Nobuna to temporarily govern Owari and Mino.<sup>20</sup>

Nagashima is located at the junction between Owari and Ise, not far away from the Oda Clan's home base of Owari's Kiyosu Castle, it could be said to be a strategic location that could not be abandoned easily.<sup>21</sup>

Furthermore, the terrain there was similar to Osaka's Honbyo Temple, with strongholds built on the island, if one intended to attack from the landward side, it could be said to be an almost impregnable fortress.

---

<sup>20</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Punitive\\_expedition](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Punitive_expedition)

<sup>21</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kiyosu\\_Castle](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kiyosu_Castle)

Therefore, Nobuna always had not been involved with the Nyankousou followers living there, which was the equivalent of admitting Nagashima's self independence.

Even when Takigawa Kasumazu later led the Kuki navy and conquered Ise, she pretended to be ignorant and did not take any action whatsoever against the Nyankousou.

However this long, silent understanding was shattered by Kyonya's insistence, the Nyankousou followers living on Nagashima initiated a revolt in order to overthrow the Oda Clan.

"It's not possible, without Oichi it's not enough to win just by relying on me alone."

Nobusumi who arrived at his headquarters near the main formation of the army clutched his head in anguish while groaning, "The rebel army has built countless strongholds on the river. How do we even get close? Whenever we try to assault them we'd just become targets for their cannons."

At this moment, the opposite bank of the river erupted with war cries,

"Commander, the rebel army is coming to attack on countless small boats!"

"Wh-what scary numbers..."

"We don't have a navy here!"

"Then how do we fight? If this continues, even commander's safety will be at risk!"

Messengers frantically ran around in the base while screaming at the top of their lungs, delivering panicked messages about the situation.

The projectiles fired by the Tetsuho of the rebel army also hit the chaotic base, even the area near Nobusumi's feet had several bullet-holes. <sup>22</sup>

Nobusumi suddenly noticed an extremely strange thing.

"Wait, aren't all the followers of the Nyankousou, females?"

This was not the case for the current rebel army. Practically everyone in the attacking rebel army was male instead,

Furthermore, a majority of them were dressed like ronin and mercenaries.

---

<sup>22</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Firearms\\_of\\_Japan#Tetsuho](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Firearms_of_Japan#Tetsuho)

However the numbers were truly so numerous to the point where it was terrifying, probably, it already exceed 100k, that is an amount that even the Nyankousou headquarters at Osaka's Honbyo Temple could not gather,

Nearby, a man approached Nobusumi and coughed to get his attention.

"Commander, the rebel army has large numbers of militia as well as mercenaries mixed into it, most probably it's because their rights for privileged trade was stripped by the Oda Clan and thus they bear hatred towards us and took up arms!"

"The people who bear hatred towards Ane-ue taking advantage of the Nyankousou rebellion and emerging as well huh...that's seriously adding oil to the fire..."

"Let's retreat for now Commander!"

"No, if we give up Nagashima then Owari will be in danger, even if I'm the only one, we have to hold the base to the death!"

"But Commander!"

"Even though warfare is not my forte, even though this might turn into a massive defeat, however, my own life was offered long ago to Ane-ue and Saru-dono! Those who intend to fight, stay here with me!"

At Tokaido's Mikawa area, what was occurring was a rebellion with a somewhat relaxed atmosphere.

The reason why it was so, was because the warring sides of this rebellion consisted practically of Mikawa samurais from Matsudaira's side, and even in combat, their hearts were not in it.

"This is bad Hanzo~ Half of the Mikawa samurais have joined the rebel army~"

"There's no helping it, half of the Matsudaira samurais are Nyankousou followers, while our half is the faction that worship Tanukis..."

"Wh-wh-wh-wh-what should we do Hanzo~ as expected, my fellow retainers had given up on me because I was unable to develop 'Glasses, glasses' and the subsequent tsukkomi."

"If you were talking about the fact that you did not put in effort to conquer the world but instead was stupidly obsessed with developing tsukkomi, then there is indeed the possibility of being given up upon by your retainers."

"How did it become like this~"

After the Honbyo Temple soccer match, Matsudaira Motoyasu was completely focused on comedy practice, and was currently clutching her head and with Hattori Hanzo as the target of her complaints "It's exactly as Saru said; people like me are the least popular in the future..."

The two of them were currently leading a troop that was so small it was pitiful in a confrontation against the rebel army whose numbers were so many it was terrifying.

"Green glasses is too disrespectful, please don't mind these kinds of gossip Hime-sama"

"But I do mind it a lot though~ Don't we have half of our retainers becoming Nyankousou followers right now?"

"Green glasses is just...terrible, at least change it to tanuki glasses."

"That's too dark, just by listening to it you can tell that it's even more of an unpopular option~ why am I so easily considered to be so dark~..."

"This is also something that couldn't be helped, who asked us to make tanuki our Gods?"

"I heard from Saru that in future history books I was described as an extremely dark, malevolent and sophisticated warrior~ furthermore, many plots I planned for failed. Why is it like this? I completely don't have this intention, wuu~"

"It's probably because of your relationship with tanuki as well as green glasses."

"Eh?! Why must green glasses be treated to this extent?!"

"Come Hime-sama, let us cross the river and break into the rebel army to berate the traitorous retainers. With this, the Mikawa samurai who are famous for their loyalty towards their master like dogs will definitely lose heart and surrender one by one."

"Will dogs surrender to tanukis? If you take a step back and look at it, dogs surrendering to tanukis are already really strange."

Motoyasu stroked the tanuki's ears while praying in her heart 'Ahhhh, if at this time Takeda Shingen were to attack, it would seriously be the end of the evaluation, oh

Kami living in the heavens, please bestow upon this pitiful Matsudaira Clan the strongest warrior as well as a genius strategist.'

"Not only in Echizen, Mikawa, Omi and Ise, but even Settsu, Kawachi and Izumi all have had rebellions occurring, each corps has thus sunk into a marsh and are unable to move, the Oda Clan in such a disastrous situation, this is just 1 point."

Even though she received the message from Niwa Nagahide, who was currently in Omi confronting the rebels, in which she stated, "The followers in the various territories have started rebelling" and "The scale of the rebel armies in the various territories have far exceeded our expectations, large numbers of mercenaries and ronin are gradually joining up with the rebel armies" as well as other shocking news, but Nobuna still decided to stay in Sakai to annihilate the Murakami Navy to prevent the Murakami Navy from merging with Osaka's Honbyo temple.

"Dearuka, those nobles who are always having a grudge against me for taking away their rights to earn from the custom's taxes are all emerging together with the revolt of the Nyankousou believers, huh? What a bunch of opportunistic thieves." But if Kyonya did not go against the peace treaty and stage a revolt, such a chaotic situation will never happen.

"Kyonya is totally wrong. I can't acknowledge those monks or priests who send innocent believers to their deaths with their calls to save people's hearts. Things like you can rise to cat's paradise if you die are just a pack of lies, isn't the responsibility of the religion is to save those people who had sank into despair?"

"Nobuna...."

Though the current Yoshiharu was almost crushed by the guilt of not being able to stop the revolt of Nyankousou, he was trying his best to endure it.

He constantly told himself, 'As long as he overcomes the current difficulties, Nobuna will really be able to change her own destiny.'

"People need to be alive to be saved right? Therefore, until one's last breath one also must continue to desperately live on, if you're fortunate, good for you, if not then just forget it. Even experiencing despair and frustration are a part of life. Viper and Danjo did not sacrifice themselves because they believed in the superstition that once you died you'd be able to rise up into Heaven and enjoy paradise."

"From the start, you did not intend to fight with the Nyankousou, things becoming like this today is all because of my lack of ability...Sorry..."

"Yoshiharu, you already did everything you could, so there's no need to apologize. From now on I need to resolve myself as the ruler of the world."

"The resolve to be the ruler of the world?"

"In order to be able to communicate with the Nanban countries on equal terms, we have to split apart religion as well as Divine Right, dispelling people's fear of the unknown, reasonably promoting as well as constructing a new country, this task can only be accomplished by me, who does not fear divine punishment nor care about superstitions."

Looking at Nobuna who said all these, Yoshiharu could not help but think: 'When we first met Frois once addressed Nobuna as "Queen of Japan", now she has finally matured into a Princess-knight capable of living up to this title.'

"Even though we're overwhelmingly disadvantaged in terms of combat power, but if victory is not obtained, we have no future."

"How I wish we at least were given a year to strengthen the navy."

"Time cannot be stopped, don't pin your hopes on these kinds of intangible things, Yoshiharu."

Nobuna did not match this kind of tragic face.

Even if she was an immature hero, she did not need to bear the burden of everything.

Yoshiharu believed this firmly,

'That's why I came here from the future, and came to her side.'

"Nobuna, if Hanbei were here, she would definitely say, 'This is the largest but also your final trial on your road to Tenka Fubu.'"

"This is a trial I will definitely pass, and then leave for the vast sea towards the other side of this world, the new world, definitely...."

Yoshiharu grasped onto Nobuna's hand,

It was a warm hand, feeling as if one only needed to grasp it to overcome any insurmountable adversity.

"Yeah, that day is not far away...that's right, as long as I reach out with my hand, I'll be able to grasp that moment."



Entwining her fingers with Yoshiharu, Nobuna's expression also became tender.

She turned her head and looked out into the distance, gazing at the vast expanse of the sea.

"Yoshiharu, you also must come with me, Tenka Fubu is not the end of my dream."

"I cannot go even if I don't want to. If I leave you alone, you may actually burn an island in a moment of excitement."

"Haah? I don't have such brutal interests; rather it's you who makes people worry."

"I-I-I am not a man who needs other people to worry about."

"Who would believe you? Not only are you very close with Inuchiyo, but even Kanbei and the officers and men in Harima admire you."

"Now that you mention it, from the first time we met Inuchiyo has been taking good care of me."

"In Azuchi Castle, her home is right beside yours, how suspicious."

"It's just a coincidence, a coincidence!"

"I always thought that something was off, you really are a lolicon. If you dare cross the line that definitely cannot be crossed with a little girl as your partner...I'll execute you!"

"I-I-I will only cross that line with a certain person as my partner, for my entire life only with that certain person! This was decided a long time ago!"

"WHAT ARE YOU SAYING IN FRONT OF SA-SA-SA-SAKON AND THE REST YOU IDIOT!"

'Ahhhhh, my wheat coloured skin suddenly felt something uncomfortable.' Kuki put one hand on her throat, and had a painful expression on her face.

It would seem that the sweet atmosphere that Nobuna and Saru brewed was like deadly poison to Kuki who missed her chance for marriage in order to become a female pirate.

"Quiet a down a little." Kazumasu said, while hitting Kuki's butt whose face was distorted.

"Kuki! The two of them had to go through a great deal of difficulty to escape from the prying eyes of others in order to stay together on deck. Furthermore, they only have this small amount of time before the battle starts, try to be more sensitive of the atmosphere!"

"What does being more sensitive of the atmosphere means, Hime-sama?"

"So it's like this... Kuki, can't you see the relationship between Nobuna-chan and Yoshi. In the face of a despairing reality the two of them who are willing to give their everything to each other, clinging on to their final chance to profess their love for each other by having a heartfelt talk and because of this, it exuded this kind of unique, special atmosphere, and you can't feel anything...alas, the people who missed their chances to marry are really different"

"Ai?! Aiai?! I-I already cannot marry?"

"Kuku, even Shibata-chan, who has a similar personality as you, has already felt something, and is envious of Yoshi, sigh, my Clan's Kuki really has a dark future."

"Not even comparable to Shibata Katsuie? How did it become like this?! What must I do to make my wedding date closer? AHHHHH!"

"Even though I want to say that you should start from love, but after looking at your personality which is so slow and dull that even a blockhead would feel ashamed, \*sigh\*, I'm afraid there's really no hope."

"Wuwawawa?! It's-It's alright, my-my lover is the sea!"

It would appear that Kasumazu and Kuki's master-servant relationship still remains clear.

'Upon further thought, those two are really a strange combination' Yoshiharu unconsciously thought as he looked at them interacting.

"I say Nobuna, why are their relationships so good, Koga's ninjas and Ise-shima's pirates do not have any common ground don't they?"

"Hehe, everyone has their own 'past', Yoshiharu"

"Kasumazu-chan has not reached the age of 'having such a past' right, for one of the Oda Clan's 'Four Heavenly Generals' to be a small girl... Could she be a loli granny? In actual fact she's 300 years old?"

"Loli granny?"

Nobuna touched Yoshiharu's forehead, and with a sudden tone as if she's praying, she said.

"If I picked wrongly for this gamble, then we won't have a choice but to attack Honbyo Temple directly, Viper, Danjo, please, lend me your strength."

"Oda Nobuna is afraid that the Murakami Navy and Honbyo Temple will create a line for supplies using the sea routes, and thus is using herself as bait at Sakai to lure the Murakami Navy to her to engage in a battle."

At the same time at Osaka's Honbyo Temple.

Kyonya, who forcibly seized the position of the head from her sister Kennya, said after she summoned the Shimotsuma clan that served under Honbyo Temple.

Even though Kyonya's age was much less when compared to Kennya, yet her eyes were as cold as ice, showing no sign of emotion.

"I am capable of killing off all emotion and calmly develop a strategy, this is completely different from Ane-ue who was unable to be good at controlling her emotions since birth."

"The Murakami Navy will not care about Oda Nobuna's provocations," Kyonya continued without a change in her expression.

"So as to say Kyonya-sama..."

"Reinforcements will arrive from the sea?"

"We're more confident this way."

"As long as we have established a supply line using the sea routes with the Mori Clan in Chuugoku, then there's no need to worry about rations for our men. With this, not only can we make as much Sukiyaki as we like, if we open branch shops at various areas, I can finally end my debt ridden life."

The Shimotsuma clan who relaxed one after another started joking around, but Kyonya still wore the same expression and was silently sitting there.

"I must prove to Ane-ue who replied naively on Nanban soccer and Manzai to avoid war and continued to play around peacefully what is truly the correct method."

Kyonya took advantage of the gap to seize power from Kennya when Saika Magoichi was absent. As to why Magoichi was absent, it was because she felt satisfied with the Manzai saying "As long as the gag of 'Glasses Glasses' is around,

even if I'm not present it will be fine" before leaving to resume business as mercenaries and patrol around the various areas instead of remaining behind to protect Honbyo Temple.

But now from time to time she would painfully recall her Onee-sama and Magoichi launching the Manzai conference, and being keen about Nanban soccer in the past.

'Ane-ue was obviously an extremely serious person in the past, as the head of Honbyo Temple's she also was very responsible, yet since that arquebus instructor Saika Magoichi taught that strange 'Freedom' to her, her character became wicked, furthermore it got out of hand.'

When Kennya was young, she was called 'The reincarnation of Honbyo Temple's eighth generation Nyanya-sama' and was a stunning prodigy.

In Kyonya's eyes, her sister was her pride,

She had one dream, and that was to be able to increase the number of Honbyo Temple's followers together with her Ane-ue, and eventually Tenka Funya, uniting Japan,

However compared to Kyonya who firmly believe that the ones who were capable of ending the Sengoku era were not the samurai but Honbyo Temple, Kennya the older sister was different, and she often encountered great distress.

Eventually the intelligent Kennya harbored further doubts and suspicions regarding Nyankousou's doctrine of Tenka funya.

That was after the incident where the Hokuriku followers disregarded Kennya's letter to stop an armed rebellion, and finally suffering uncountable numbers of dead and wounded casualties after a military crackdown.<sup>23</sup>

"Kyonya, I'm afraid it's impossible for everybody in this country to become Honbyo Temple's followers, furthermore, even our birth as living Gods is something that makes people suspicious"

She continued saying, "Ancestor-sama originally did not intend to take in followers, our ancestor once lamented, I want'd to lead millions of people to become buddha and nev'r once wish'd f'r them to see upon me as their buddha. anon, they had come under me and aroint from the feet of buddha, this is the epitome of foolishness. Questioning whether gathering a large number of followers in this world devoid of luxury and fearing whether it's presence is truly correct."

---

<sup>23</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hokuriku\\_region](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hokuriku_region)

Faith does not exist in this world, but should be present in every human heart.

For a new Japan, separating the authority of Kami and the authority of Kings is a must in order to create it.

Before they noticed it, Honbyo Temple had already followed the old route where Mount Hiei was the representative of Japan's Buddhist forces.

Kennya actually perceived that ideals in the end were unable to be superior to reality. If they continued to allow the faith to expand, eventually there would be a day where they provoked samurais into attacking and finally the entire Nyankousou would be destroyed.

"The reason why the ancient head of Honbyo Temple's had cat's ears and cat's tails were because Eighth Generation Nyanya-sama's biological mother was originally a cat spirit from the forest, even if it is so, using the cute appearance of the cat ears to deceive the followers and make them worship us in itself is inherently wrong."

"Ane-ue, ancestor-sama also once said, 'Good men are reborn in paradise, the wicked will forever fall into hell', then Eighth Generation Nyanya-sama changed this into 'The followers are reborn into paradise, the confused were unable to be saved', and self-proclaimed herself as the cat god, from then on, cats ears became the proof of the head, this is not something worth our loathing."

"Kyonya, the blood of the cat spirit that flows within us is indeed not something worthy of loathing, but similarly, it's not something that is worth us being worshipped by others."

"You're over thinking it Ane-ue, didn't the Nanban people who created a new culture, a new civilization, take a weird uncle who was nailed to a cross and crucified as their God to worship? The decision of who to worship was always the people's right."

"Then what about telling the followers that if they fight for Honbyo Temple and die they will rise up to paradise? Is this not completely bluffing the believers?"

"If Honbyo Temple wishes to survive against the interference from the old Buddhist forces and the samurai's repression, then it's a must to give the followers courage to give up their lives, this is to ensure the continuity of Honbyo Temple. Therefore, it's a must that it be used."

"This world is our only world, maybe hell does indeed exist, but paradise does not exist in anywhere Kyonya, even if it's present, then it exists in every person's heart,

and our responsibility is to let even more people be capable of finding the joy in their hearts. In the Christian bible it's written as 'Therefore render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's and to God the things are God's.' What it means is to give the king what he deserves to receive and God what HE deserves to receive."

"Ane-ue, faith is so strong to the extent that few people are truly able to resist it. Ordinary people have an instinctual fear of chaos, they will subconsciously want to find spiritual sustenance in the flames of war to grant unto them the courage to live on, therefore, the ideal of a cat's paradise is extremely important."

"So we need to lie to the followers, bluffing them by saying even if they were unfortunate enough to die in this world there's no need to be afraid, in their next life they will definitely experience a happy life?"

"This is not counted as bluffing them, as long as people believe this firmly, then this belief in itself will let them become happy."

"This is not true happiness Kyonya, but a sweetened lie to make the followers willingly go to their deaths as sacrifices, it's like using a dried fish that is unable to be eaten to cheat a kitten."

"Even if it is so, to the miserable followers suffering unspeakably in a continuous war, famine and natural disasters, this is a kind of salvation."

"Since I was born here as the head of Honbyo Temple, then I cannot escape the responsibility of giving all the followers true happiness."

"In order to achieve that, you can only work hard to achieve Tenka Funya and end the chaotic Sengoku era."

"I don't wish to attract a world where followers and non-followers kill and butcher each other, furthermore, this country is a religious country inhabited with eight million different gods, it's impossible to lead to the citizens eventually worshipping one cat. Honbyo Temple's head should not guide the followers to the battlefield, but instead should be guiding them towards a better life." <sup>24</sup>

Maybe at that point in time, Kennya was already able to stand in the shoes of her ancestor and using that perspective and had perceived something.

"Why could I not have been born as a normal girl? Why did I have to be born to such a sinful position?"

---

<sup>24</sup> If you don't know already, there is an estimated 8 million gods, major and minor, spirits and whatnot in the Japanese pantheon

'It would seem that Ane-ue was affected by the Nanban missionary's silly preaching, according to the records of the Nanban Bible, their savior - Jesus, was obviously the son of God, but refused to take up arms to fight with his enemies, and instead voluntarily chose to be crucified on the cross, perhaps Ane-ue might have generated some feelings about this.'

However, the more Kyonya looked at Kennya's distressed face, the greater and more intense the respect Kyonya felt towards her,

'This is truly the appearance of a religious leader that can save countless people.'

However, this kind of leader was immersed in a distress that was unable to save the hearts of followers who were bent on rebelling.

News from the followers in Kaga and Ise who recklessly rebelled and engaged in battles with the samurai constantly reached Honbyo Temple, yet "No matter how many letters I wrote to convince them otherwise, they completely did not listen," Kennya grew more and more distressed as she sent more letters.

'If this continues, sooner or later there will come a day where Ane-ue will give up her position as Honbyo Temple's head and go into seclusion deep in the mountains, this definitely cannot happen.'

Once Kyonya thought of this, she decided she could not turn a blind eye any longer.

In Kii's Saika city there was a group of mercenaries called the Saika clan

The Saika clan celebrated their freedom in the fields of Kii, while in the long term they engaged in the work of mercenaries and even pirates, recently it was rumoured that they obtained some exotic new weapons from the Nanban ships, the 'Tanegashima', in other words, a type of gun.

'If we too can possess enough guns, then Honbyo Temple will become a fortress that is hard to attack and does not fall easily,' Kyonya who was aware of this, invited the leader of the Saika clan, the young princess-knight who was at the same time the famous Saika Magoichi to Honbyo Temple, commissioning her to teach Kennya the method on how to use a gun.

This... was the turning point of Kennya's life.

'This is a gun! This is the newest weapon that can change the pattern of the world, how is it? It's big, black and hard, just by looking at it you should feel excited right? Hahahaha'



One look at Saika Magoichi who walked with a hearty laugh into Honbyo Temple's main hall, and it was obvious to anyone that she has a wild personality, Kyonya began to have a few regrets after seeing this, 'This is the famous gun-user? She's much worse than what I imagined', however, this was just a prelude.

Magoichi was a person whom you could not use common sense to judge.

"Ara? Where is Kennya-dono?"

"...I'm right here, Magoichi-san compared to me who is completely inconspicuous, you're a completely different, truly a great beauty."

"Oh what? You are here?! But why can't I still see you?!"

"Because my presence is really weak..."

"Haha, indeed an appearance that seems like it would disappear at anytime, but it doesn't seem like it's because your body is transparent, eh? Is it because you can completely eliminate the sound of your breathing?"

Saika said as she laughed heartily and put her hand on Kennya's head, rubbing her cat's ears.

Wh-wh-wh-what?! Kyonya who stood at one side watching was shocked to the extent she almost fainted.

"Ohhhh, I touched it, really I can't pass through it eh..."

"Wuuu, I'm terribly sorry that you can't pass through it."

"Whoops, looks like your Onee-chan is pretty useless" <sup>25</sup>

Even in front of the great Honbyo Temple head, Magoichi completely did not feel the slightest bit of fear.

Even though she was completely different from Kyonya, but she can be to some extent regarded as 'eloquent'.

However, because her actions were simply too shocking, saying that it exceeded normal expectations was natural, no one had the strength to scold her after experiencing such shock.

"Is, is that so?"

---

<sup>25</sup> This is Magoichi talking to Kyonya in front of Kennya I think

"It is, your Onee-chan has an expression like she's in anguish about something, since she is living in such a big temple as a reincarnation of a kami, not needing to worry about what to clothe herself in or how she can get her next meal, she should be by all accounts eating whatever she wants, no, eating large amounts of special, delicious, exotic dishes."

After hearing Magoichi say this, Kennya covered her face and sobbed, "Ahhhh, I who had no such thing as a noble birth is a useless, bad girl with cat ears and a cat's tail that is deceiving other people..."

"As the head of Honbyo Temple, my responsibility is to immediately save those followers who have suffered and are suffering the pains of war, but I only have a pair of cat's ears and can't do anything else, no matter whether it's war or my follower's rebellion, I am unable to stop it, I don't even have the courage to tell everybody that 'Dying for Honbyo Temple to ascend to a cat's paradise is a big fat lie'"

"Tsk, you yourself are but a small kid, why do you want to talk about saving other people is your responsibility and whatnot? What a big mess."

"What are you asking? I am the head of Honbyo Temple, living in a temple, with three meals a day, and all my basic necessities provided, is from the followers under the premise where protection for the followers is guaranteed, but in actual fact this useless me can't do anything."

PA! Thus a sound rang out.

Magoichi did not hesitate and hit Kennya's head.

"Are you an idiot, a stupid brat shouldn't always think so profoundly."

"...I'm terribly sorry."

Kennya had a surprised expression as she gazed at Magoichi, while Kyonya at the side was so shocked she literally foamed at the mouth and fainted.

A mere mercenary actually dared to do such an outrageous thing to the head of Honbyo Temple, by right, this was supposed to be a grave crime that warranted immediate execution.

But Magoichi's unprecedented act was too groundbreaking and shocking, to the extent where even the cadres of the Shimotsuma clan seemed to have been struck by a curse and were rooted to their original positions, frozen in place.

"Magoichi-san, is it because I did not think thoroughly enough at any one point in time? What exactly must I do to find a way forward in this dense fog, to find a pathway to save the people of the world."

"I say, how could someone who can't even save themselves save other people?"

"...But still..."

"Anyway, if you want to save other people, then firstly save yourself, right now, right here."

"Is this the route to enlightenment?"

"Enlightenment? How would I know about this sort of thing? Urgh...you can't be thinking that just by using your own individual power you can save the world right?"

"No, I too understand that I don't have that sort of strength, but no matter what, as the head of Honbyo Temple, I cannot shirk away from my responsibility of saving the people of the world!"

"Screw that responsibility!"

"Bu-but I'm the head of Honbyo Temple!"

"I DON'T CARE ABOUT THOSE KINDS OF THINGS" Magoichi yelled

"Those kinds of things are what the followers arbitrarily determined, no matter if you're a person, a cat or a bloody dog, you're all living things, and living things only need to eat well, shit well and then die well that's all!"

'Sh-shit?!' The horror of the retainers of Honbyo Temple suffered was incapable of further increase.

"You're no special existence. Like myself, I who was born in Kii as a servant, you just happened to be born in Honbyo Temple."

"But they said that my birth itself was of incalculable value"

"There's no such thing, in this world, there's nothing that can give a set amount to the responsibility and value a person who has just been born as well as the greatness of their life, if you're upset over such a senseless thing, then it's really too boring."

"When you were doing your mercenary work were you never troubled over it? By right, nobody should enjoy warfare right?"

"I've definitely been troubled before, but whenever I'm troubled, I just forcefully use this gun and fire off a couple of rounds to feel better, I've already made the decision to continue this job. Even in Nanban, people who are as skilled as me in using this gun should have all gone, I live to fire this gun!"

"But a job to kill people is still..."

"It's better to call it a job with casualties, even though the job of a mercenary means having hell as your neighbour at all times, but as long as there is still war in the world, we will continue to fight on."

"My chest, it hurts, a cheerful but tainted existence like you..."

"If you can't bear to look on — — do you want to try stopping the war yourself Kennya-dono?"

Even though there are many Nyankousou followers among the Saika clan but Magoichi was not among them,

Or maybe what should be said was that her personality in itself was seamless.

"You know Kennya-dono, the significance of one's life in this world is dependent on themselves to decide. To live... is to strive towards and advance in the direction that you, yourself, wish."

"I...have to decide?"

"Naturally, this is definitely no simple task. However, do you have the courage to make such a decision for yourself?"

"...Magoichi-san, use that gun...and shoot me."

At this moment, the retainers around them started to react, immediately shouting "WAIT A MOMENT!"

Not only that, they also hollered "Immediately stop them!" and stood up and rushed forward together.

But it was already too late as Magoichi placed the barrel of her prided Yatagarasu onto Kennya's chest.

At some point in time, the gun had already been loaded with gunpowder.

This was a divine skill that normal people would be unable to see through.

As things were, nobody could stop Magoichi now.

Kyonya who was woken by her subordinates moaned, "Ane-ue! Stop!"

"Even though nobody has actually tried it, but reportedly, the head of Honbyo Temple and her clan who has inherited the blood of the cat spirit has a more tenacious vitality when compared to ordinary people, before my lifespan is exhausted, no matter whether it's arrows or swords and spears, they are all unable to kill us, even if we are struck down, we will revive."

"It has such a deceptive ring to it, where exactly did I hear something similar... ah, I remember, it's exactly the same as the Nanban Christian's story about whatever God."

"Yeah, a lot of people say so, but nobody actually can verify it."

"Do you want to be the first person who tries? Or could it be that you actually want to die."

"I don't have any intention to die. Dying without being able to do anything is a very terrifying thing. I'm always a person who selfishly anguished and cried, now that I think about it, I was like a fool, BUT!"

Kennya's voice already started choking,

At some point in time, she had already burst into tears.

Magoichi gently said, "Take a deep breath, and slowly say it." calming down the emotional Kennya.

"No matter what, today I want to settle this with myself who can't even save me. If I really do die, that means that I was nothing more than this, then allow me to shoulder the sin of deceiving the people and enter the 18 levels of hell...but if the heavens decide to give me one more chance..."<sup>26</sup>

"If the heavens give you another chance, what do you wish to do?"

"If they truly give me another chance — — I want to truly be the head of Honbyo Temple and go save people."

"Well said."

---

<sup>26</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Diyu>

"I truly apologise for making such an unreasonable demand, say... Magoichi-san, before you kill someone else do you pray?"

"Yeah... I do, during the period in time when I'm deciding whether or not to kill that person and when I pull the trigger and kill the person. I think, 'I am destined to die, therefore, no matter how much suffering I have to experience, I must strive to advance forward.'"

"This is, something once said by Ancestor-sama!" — — The retainers of Honbyo Temple were once again shocked.

"Ane-Ane-ue?!"

"Kyonya, as well as everyone, if anything actually happens please do not hurt Magoichi-san, this is something I decided out of my own volition, at the same time, it's a test that the real head of Honbyo Temple must go through."

"If I don't, who will?"

Magoichi who declared thus, pulled the trigger.

A few minutes after that,

In the face of Kyonya's wailing and sobbing,

Kennya once again resumed breathing.

In the crowd, only Magoichi laughed,

"Kennya-dono, you have already revived to save the masses."

"And at the same time I've gained a lifelong friend." Kennya said while once again shedding tears.

Magoichi tenderly stroked Kennya's head.

"Okay, just laugh out loud when you really want to cry, I will teach you about Manzai."

"THEY'VE COME! THE MURAKAMI NAVY HAS ARRIVED!"

On this day in the afternoon near the harbour of Sakai, the Murakami Navy's vessels appeared.

The second generation 'Kishukumaru' which was built to take back Shima, mimicked the shape of Nanban ships, with a towering mast and a crow's nest on top, and now, Yoshiharu was on this crow's nest, using a telescope to inspect the situation in the surroundings, and was the first to discover the shapes of the enemy vessels. <sup>27</sup>

So while he hurriedly scrambled down from the side of the mast, he yelled "The plan is a success!"

The Kuki Navy on standby out at sea hoisted their sails together.

"Th-th-th-that boat's 'bow' crest, it-it-it's really the Murakami Navy!"

"Calm down Kuki."

"Hi-hi-hi-hime-sama, the Murakami Navy is invincible and undefeated, e-e-even though it's a pity, but unfortunately our Kuki Navy is unable to triumph over them."

"Calm down a little Kuki-nee, or else other people will also panic."

"You samurais running around on land will never understand! He's there, Murakami Takeyoshi is there!"

However — —

In reality, what appeared before the eyes of Yoshiharu and the rest was not the huge fleet of the Murakami Navy that would cover the entire ocean.

Only one ship truly had marines on it, and that ship was a small Sekibune used to quickly deliver messages. <sup>28</sup>

And there were only a few pirates on top of it.

The rest of the ships were merely crude fishing boats contained only boatmen, sailors and straw-stuffed scarecrows that were modelled to look like soldiers.

Nobuna who saw such a strange scene could not help but frown,

"What exactly is happening?"

Yoshiharu subconsciously exclaimed "Damn" at the same time.

---

<sup>27</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shima\\_Province](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shima_Province) & [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crow's\\_nest](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Crow's_nest)

<sup>28</sup> <http://wiki.samurai-archives.com/index.php?title=Sekibune>



"It's a white flag Nobuna, they've raised a white flag, the Murakami Navy is not here to do battle."

"Could it be!"

An chagrinned exclamation.

"We've been played with Nobuna-chan."

"This is probably Kobayakawa Takakage's stratagem — — "

In the hearts of Yoshiharu, Nobuna as well as the Oda Army, a terrible sense of foreboding surfaced.

"Pinning down the Oda Clan's Navy at Sakai, and taking this opportunity to send the Saika clan and ship fifty thousand rifles easily from Kii to Osaka, we'll be able to enter the city without any losses soon."

At the same time.

At Osaka's Kizu river, a fleet was in transit.

From the ships's Yatagarasu kamon, one could tell that these were the Saika clan's ships.

But the ships did not just have the Saika clan on board, a large number of Ashigaru sent by the Mori Army was also present.

In order to send the soldiers of the Mori Army as well as the gun-wielding mercenary group - the Saika clan, from Chuugoku to Osaka unharmed, Murakami Takeyoshi sent a declaration of his plans to attack the Oda Clan, and successfully contained the Oda Clan's Navy at Sakai.

The reason why Murakami Takeyoshi acted in such an elaborate way was simple. To him, the utter annihilation of the Oda Navy would be a simple and easy task and could be accomplished at any time, however, what was more important at that point in time was to strengthen Honbyo Temple's defensive forces therefore, he enacted such a ploy.

Kobayakawa Takakage took this opportunity to send the soldiers of the Mori Army and the Saika clan to Honbyo Temple, with the Murakami Navy acting as escorts.

"Really, I just went out for a while and suddenly a war breaks out."

After the Oda Clan previously burnt down Mount Hiei, at the instigation of her followers, Kennya issued the directive of "The next thing to be burnt will be Honbyo Temple, in order to protect the followers, there's no choice but to fight.", and made the decision to fight with the Oda Clan,

'Most probably the main reason why the personality of the introverted Kennya after meeting Magoichi underwent a complete change and became extroverted, was because at that moment, a burning passion was ignited in Kennya, the passion needed to realise "The Ambition of Honbyo Temple's Kennya"' Magoichi reflected.

"Furthermore, this time it's the younger sister, Kyonya-dono, sigh, bad luck really does tend to gather near me."

Magoichi who had absolute confidence in her skill with her gun as well as her good luck usually did not wear a helmet or armour. For her to wear the standard helmet of the Saika clan this time was an unprecedented happenstance that completely reflected the importance she places for the upcoming battle.

"Even though the Saika clan got famous because of our guns, but we were originally a pirate corps at Kii, I'm not sure whether Nobuna-dono was confused by the Murakami Navy and did not notice that the Saika clan had their own ships, or did she have a set opinion that the Saika clan would travel by land towards Honbyo Temple and thus did not prevent us from heading there..."

'I originally thought we would do battle on the court of the Nanban soccer meeting, sigh, this world really likes to make a mockery of people's thoughts.' Magoichi quietly muttered and sighed once more.

In order to welcome the arrival of Magoichi and the others, the followers of Honbyo Temple gathered at the sides of estuary of the Kizu river, upon seeing the Saika clan's ships, they erupted into cheers.

Magoichi silently disembarked from the ship and walked into Honbyo Temple's hall.

"You've finally arrived Saika Magoichi, we have a new job and commission for you."

Under the guard of the Shimotsuma clan, Kyonya used a monotonous tone to welcome Magoichi.

"Kyonya-dono"

"Hmmm?"

"Immediately order the followers back to their homes, warfare is the job of the samurai who do this for a living, if you refuse... I will immediately depart back to Kii."

Magoichi's sudden words made the Shimotsuma clans panic.

"This order cannot be executed Magoichi-dono"

"Everybody spontaneously volunteered in order to protect Kyonya-sama and gathered on their own accord, we never forced them to."

"So it's like this...it seems as though you guys really want me to defect to Oda Nobuna-dono and help her take Honbyo Temple right?"

"That..."

"Ow owowowow?!"

When the retainers of Honbyo Temple rush forward and wanted to stop Magoichi, she hit them all once on the head.

"Saying so much righteous rhetoric but do you guys even bloody understand what you're doing?! Letting those believers who have never gone to a battlefield before march off to war? Idiots! They have no bloody use on the battlefield besides being a group of burdens who consume rations!"

"It's enough to send us samurai and warriors who wage war for a living, into hell." Magoichi said as she stared at Kyonya with a slight look of contempt.

"So what is your answer Kyonya-dono."

The most intense opposition towards Kennya's plan to coexist peacefully with the Oda Clan came from Kyonya.

In fact, since Magoichi and Kennya started to hold Manzai competitions in Honbyo Temple, Kyonya only uttered one sentence, "This is not Honbyo Temple anymore." and never set foot in the great hall again, locking herself inside her room. Also, when Kennya and Nobuna signed the peace treaty, she stood in front of Kennya and Magoichi and with her rampant emotions pointed at Magoichi and yelled, "It's you who degenerated my Ane-ue."

So as to say the current relationship of Magoichi and Kennya is exactly like cats and dogs - irreconcilable.

"Tenka funya and the Oda Clan's Tenka Fubu is fundamentally opposed to each other, if you insist on going down this path, Kenna-dono will be extremely disappointed."

"My decision will not change, furthermore, since my Ane-ue also had the determination to battle against the Oda Clan, then let us two Clans decide who is the winner on the battlefield."

"It's not like that, this and the battlefield are two different things, the Nanban soccer competition already got rid of all our problems, during that time we already found a method to allow Honbyo Temple to coexist with the Oda Clan, this was what everyone also wished...."

"You've played too much, this Kyonya has already seen through Ane-ue, people like her, who are capricious and not serious do not deserve the position of the head of Honbyo Temple."

"Then who deserves the position? Is it you then? The stubborn sister, who in the end refused to try Nanban soccer, even though I already knew that you were stubborn, but to think it was serious to this degree."

However, for the current Kyonya, no matter what Magoichi said, it would not go into her head.

Perhaps it was because when she exiled her beloved sister she had already abandoned any reason for herself to exist.

"Ane-ue as the head of Honbyo Temple was too soft, it was because she held too many meaningless feelings, that she could not bring herself to harden her heart and become ruthless, even in the end she was unwilling to let the followers shed blood and sacrifice themselves to create a country that belongs to Honbyo Temple."

"So even if the followers walk to their deaths for nothing on a battlefield it means nothing to you?"

"This sacrifice is in order to realise Honbyo Temple dream, a dream of a millennium of paradise. Ane-ue said that paradise does not exist after death therefore we must save the followers in the current world, in order to realise her dream, there's only the option of turning the entirety of Japan into our follower's paradise through Tenka funya, transforming it into a country for our followers."

"Just a bunch of rhetoric."

"The head of Honbyo Temple does not need feelings, because the head is not human, but a Kami."

"Kennya-dono had abandoned her dream of being the head of Honbyo Temple and the Queen of Japan a long time ago. 'Kings have kingly paths, and Gods have godly paths.' She gave the path to become king over to Oda Nobuna, and successfully avoided the misfortune to fight a war with the Oda Clan, I believe that that was truly a wise decision."

Sometimes, compared to fighting a war, avoiding a war is a harder and more difficult choice,

"And now Kennya-dono is receiving shelter from Oda Nobuna."

"Ane-ue who lost her cat's ears is an ordinary mortal, and now the head of Honbyo Temple is Kyonya."

"Screw cat's ears, that kind of thing is at most a relatively cute headband."

"The followers don't seem to think that way."

"For me, I always felt that cat's ears are a symbol of Kami and whatnot was funny so I always helped the Nyankousou, wanting to let this dark world become filled with happiness. However look at yourself like this, is it really possible to become your so called Kami?"

"I am already Kami, completely different from Christians, where Jesus only exists in legends and is an illusionary figure while on the other hand, Honbyo Temple's Kami is here, an actual existence with blood, flesh and a tangible body."

"Having cat's ears equates to being a part of nobility?!"

"It's proof that you've been selected."

"Kyonya-dono, wasn't your Ane-ue personally exiled by you, simply for being unable to live up to your own expectations? There's no such thing as a path you're travelling on, it's plainly just you being unable to control your own feelings! Just because you're not mature enough, now in various provinces the followers have been embroiled in war, furthermore-"

"Furthermore!"

"The mercenaries and ronin have all taken this opportunity to launch a rebellion, this war is already unrelated to followers and whatever religion, Oda Nobuna's hard

fought order has been plunged into chaos and rendered null, could such a chaos be the kind of kingdom you want? The kingdom for a Kami?!"

"Don't forget that you're just a mercenary from Kii who is taking advantage of this violence. As for the battle afterwards, all rights of command will be passed onto you Magoichi."

"Kyonya!"

"The military conference ends here."

To Kyonya who closed off her heart tightly and conscience, Magoichi's words no longer had an effect.

She left the stunned Shimotsuma clan members and Magoichi, disappearing into the depths of the hall alone.

When Magoichi who was in other provinces heard of Honbyo Temple once again rising up in revolt, her original intention was to chuck away Honbyo temple's invitation and go to the side of Nobuna where her partner Kenna was.

But to her frustration, most of the members of the Saika clan were Nyankousou believers,

When Magoichi hurriedly rushed back to Saiga, they had already made the decision to "In the name of Justice, head off and reinforce Honbyo Temple."

To Magoichi, she took warfare, no, it would be better to say shooting, as the meaning of her own existence. She believed that compared to Manzai and warfare, shooting was truly the top priority of her life.

Not being able to convince Kyonya made her a little discouraged.

"Even though a portion of the followers are indeed extremely motivated, but a large number of people actually don't wish for war, what should we do Magoichi-sama?"

"Having to stop the Nanban soccer competition truly makes people sad, but we all must comply with Kyonya-sama's orders, from now on, Magoichi-sama is our commander in chief."

"When Kenna-sama lost her cat's ears, head-sama without hesitation immediately issued an order for exile, now that I think about it this order was sent down too quickly, could it be..."

The confusion at the sudden announcement of war was similar for both the Shimotsuma clan as well as the followers that had enjoyed peace and prosperity after the alliance with the Oda Clan.

However the order of the living Kami, Kyonya was absolute.

"We'll have the decisive battle with Oda Nobuna here at Osaka's Honbyo Temple, have the followers immediately return to their homes, I will lead the Saika clan as well as the Mori reinforcements against the Oda."

"Like this we'll have a shortage of troops."

"A truce is already impossible, Kyonya-dono has already made up her mind to implement her plan to build a kingdom for Honbyo Temple and prove her sister wrong... regardless of the number of sacrifices for her belief, since that's the case, then there's no other way besides killing Oda Nobuna on the battlefield ..."

A thing like the younger sister succeeding from her old sister is really something one is unable to laugh at.

"The current Kyonya-dono has already sealed her own feelings, and regards herself as the alternative to her ideal sister."

"Ahhh, when we held the Nanban soccer meet we never thought it'd eventually become like this, now what am I to do with my dream of promoting my sukiyaki to the country."

"Magoichi-dono, how long will this war continue for?"

"In the worst case it could easily last for ten, no twenty years."

"WHAT?!"

"Don't worry, as long as Oda Nobuna is shot the war will end."

"But can you shoot and kill the enemy's commander on the battlefield?"

"I am the goddess of the gun, as long as I can set up my gun, there is nobody that can stop me. I will definitely let Kyonya-dono witness the new era of combat when both sides are armed with Nanban-styled new weapons, and then let her properly regret causing such a war!"

However in her heart, Magoichi was cursing herself for being so proficient in the usage of the gun.



With the presence of Magoichi and her five thousand strong army wielding guns, Honbyo Temple had already become impregnable, similarly, Kyonya who did not hesitate to exile her beloved Ane-ue to seize the position of the head, and her beliefs were firm and unchanging.

For the current Honbyo Temple to yield, the only option was to completely eliminate the Murakami Navy and obtain supremacy at sea, thereby cutting off the supply route provided by the Mori Clan.

'But does a chance really exist for something as unrealistic as daydreams?'

At the fortress with natural barriers such as rivers and marshes, the strongest gun-wielding mercenary corps, the Saika clan were stationed

In Osaka Bay along the sea route leading towards Honbyo Temple there was Japan's strongest pirate corps, the Murakami Navy.

Furthermore, the ones providing the supplies were the overlords of Chuugoku, the Mori Clan.

Osaka's Honbyo Temple has literally become an impregnable fortress, one that does not fall easily to any assault.

"We've been tricked! We've been deceived by the Murakami Navy!"

"But aren't they raising the white flag?"

The Kuki Navy was waiting in their vigilant formation in the port of Sakai, but they were waiting in vain.

The main force of the Murakami Navy simply did not come.

What appeared at Sakai was simply fishing boats which didn't even have marines on board.

After confirming this point, Yoshiharu was at a loss.

It would appear that the Mori Clan's target was really Osaka, since in a naval battle they have an overwhelming advantage.

"How did it become like this, could they have seen through my intentions?"

Nobuna was also aware that she had fallen for Kobayakawa Takakage's ploy.

"I'm afraid now the Mori Clan's reinforcements and supplies have already reached Honbyo Temple, no, most probably the Sakaishuu have also arrived!"

"Magoichi-nee? Then weren't our efforts at the Nanban soccer tournament wasted?!"

"It won't be wasted, Kenna also said that in Honbyo Temple, a majority of followers don't wish to fight as well, but over there, the head's orders are absolute."

In this battle of prediction with Kobayakawa Takakage, Nobuna was the loser.

"I didn't expect that the proud Pirate King would be willing to use such a method. With his level of pride, the first thing I thought that he'd do would be to come to us, spoiling for a fight."

"This is enough to see how close the relationship is between Murakami Takeyoshi and Kobayakawa Takakage."

"Really... Nobuna-chan's war is filled with so many setbacks."

Anyway, Yoshiharu was currently regretting to the extent where his intestines were blue.

"Magoichi-nee as the Saika clan's leader once again accepted Honbyo Temple's request for assistance?"

Yoshiharu originally thought that just by relying on the Nanban soccer competition, they already managed to defeat Honbyo Temple's TOP Kenna and captain of defence Magoichi and avoided the destiny of bloodshed.<sup>29</sup>

However, even though he was so convinced of this point, he never thought whether there were followers who did not accept the Nanban soccer competition.

"If in this day and age there were still televisions, and they broadcasted the Nanban soccer competition. Nobuna wouldn't have to have to fight a bloody conflict with tens of thousands of Nyankousou followers..."

"Don't be anxious Yoshiharu, it's thanks to you back then that the morale of the followers should be very low, the ones that truly want to fight are only the head Kyonya and a bunch of hardliners, as long as we are able to take their base of operations, the war will end."

But at this critical point, Kasumazu still remained herself, grinning happily.

---

<sup>29</sup> TOP here was in English for some reason

"I've thought of a good idea Nobuna-chan and Yoshi, as long as the entire Oda Clan converted to the Nyankousou religion wouldn't everything be solved?"

"Wait a second, Kasumazu-chan you're the miko of Ise's Grand shrine aren't you?"

"That's right, furthermore I've been called Saiku's greatest Miko."

"Can such a great and prestigious Miko actually convert to the Nyankousou?"

"It's fine to be either a miko or a cat, because I am very cute so there's no problem."

Nobuna said, "How incomprehensible" with an unhappy expression.

"Even if it's an act, I absolutely won't do that, how can the king of a country prostrate themselves at the feet of the head of Honbyo Temple, taking the head of the temple as an existence that transcends kings, that definitely cannot happen! Simply wearing cat's ears is my absolute limit already!"

"So it's really not feasible..."

"After all is there really a need to fight a war for some Kami or God that nobody even knows it exists?! To be honest, the point about people ready to sacrifice their life for some cat is unbelievable to some people."

"My cuteness is omnipotent, cuteness is justice, so worship me, the cutest princess in the world, day in and day out!"

"Sakon, if cuteness is really omnipotent then shouldn't you first worship me?"

"I will consider that, speaking of which, Yoshi, do you believe in whatever God or Kami?"

Yoshiharu who was inadvertently accosted subconsciously said something that would make others embarrassed.

"Me? I believe that Nobuna will bring about tremendous change to the history of this country, no, I should say to the whole of humankind."

"Oi Yoshiharu..?! What are yo-you saying with such a serious expression?!"

"Awww, how sweet, it's all from your great "care"."

Kuki who had always been staring ahead, saw a majestic figure of a man standing upright on the enemy vessel's bow and immediately lamented,

"The ship with the raised white flag, sailing towards here...with that burly figure...! It's Murakami Takeyoshi!"

"The commander of the pirates would come alone with only one ship?!"

"Th-the enemy is-is really on-only a single ship, this is a golden opportunity, let's hurry up and destroy them, Hime-sama!"

"Good idea Kuki, since the other side already happily sent us a declaration of war, then even if we crush him here there's nothing they can complain about, kukuku"

"Hold it Sakan, the opponent is raising the white flag, if we were to really attack now, then I won't have any more credibility to speak of."

"You're too naive Nobuna-sama! The enemy is that Pirate King! If we don't hurry up and eliminate him, we'll be the ones eliminated!"

Just one look at Murakami Takeyoshi and Kuki was already so scared to the point where she could not stop trembling.

To the pirates of the entire Japan, Murakami Takeyoshi who commanded the Murakami Navy was a literal sea-god.

He was a legend since his birth,

However he was not a god of mercy or benevolence.

He was a heartless, cruel, brutal god, a mad god that nobody could stop if he was worked up into a frenzy.

Exactly like the personification of the sea.

Starting with the annihilation of the great daimyou Sue Harukata at the battle of Miyajima, the number of people who dared to cross Murakami Takeyoshi on the high seas and ended up as nutrients for the algae were countless.

"Ahhhhhh, we're going to get annihilated by that man, no matter whether it's the Kuki Navy or myself, we're all finished!"

"Kuki-nee turned out to be very timid..."

"It's not that, you damned monkey! You're a land person and that's why you don't know what the arrival of Murakami Takeyoshi means!"

"Oda Nobuna as well as the Kuki Navy! Today I didn't come here to fight with you, as compensation for deceiving you; I will now give you the treasure I salvaged from the seabed of the Setouchi Sea!"

Murakami Takeyoshi used his thunderous voice to holler out, not far from Nobuna and the others who were seated on the Kishukumaru.

Then, a number of pirates in a small boat quietly approached the Kishukumaru with treasure chests.

"Pirate! What is this sacred treasure you fished up from the Setouchi Sea?"

"I also have no idea what is it and what does it do, but I can tell that it's a unique and precious treasure"

"Nobuna-chan, something that's given to you for free might as well be taken, after all it could be tea items!"

After saying that, Kasumazu who also was a fan of tea ceremonies jumped onto the boat and took the treasure from the hands of the pirates.

Even though Nobuna hurriedly tried to stop her, but Kasumazu's actions were simply too quick and she was unable to catch up.

"Speaking of which, Kuki Yoshitaka, since you're the leader of the enemy pirate group, and accepted my request for a battle, I will definitely defeat you so prepare yourself, the next time we meet will be the time for you to descend to hell!"

"This bastard's voice is already loud enough to scare others. Is he even human? He's practically a giant already!" Yoshiharu was stunned.

"Wh-why did he just shout my name? H-h-h-hime-sama, can we immediately go back to Ise Shima for a vacation? If we head back there, he probably won't chase us back."

"Sigh~ If at that point in time you want to run back to Ise Shima without permission, Nobuna-chan will be angry~"

"Angry? I'll charge you with treason, and make you commit seppuku to atone for it!"

"But fighting a battle with Murakami Takeyoshi is really bad news! At sea, nobody can defeat him! He dared to come to Sakai alone with one ship was because of his utter self-confidence."

'If this continues, before even starting the battle the Kuki navy will already lose all their fighting spirit,' Yoshiharu signed, while Kasumazu who was holding onto the treasure chest patted the shoulder of Kuki who was trembling constantly and seemed to want to run away at any given opportunity."

"If you run away because you were afraid of your opponent Kuki, you'll become a whipped dog forever."

"Hi-Hime-sama! Co-could this be my retribution from escaping from Ise Shima and seeking refuge with the Oda clan?"

"It's not like that."

"I know, I'm a whipped bitch who escaped from Ise Shima's male pirate corps after being defeated utterly, all the while crying while running towards Owari! I had even ran away from the day of my marriage! But-but Murakami Takeyoshi is strong that even words cannot describe him, this is a completely different matter."

"What, to think Kuki-nee had such a dark past."

"Damn monkey, I wasn't talking to you!"

"Could it be because you have such a tragic past that you always hate men, to the extent where you even were willing to forsake your marriage... Wuu, how pitiful."

"Monkey! I will definitely kill you!"

Kuki roared and began to kick and punch Yoshiharu violently, while Yoshiharu profoundly reflected for a moment, 'Why did I say those redundant words...'

"Kuki, Yoshi, stop making fools of yourselves in front of the enemy."

"You guys are simply my disgrace as a monarch, calm down now!"

Murakami Takeyoshi and his subordinates were preparing to leave after delivering the treasure boxes.

"I'm really sorry for deceiving you this time, the next time it'll be on for real, because we won't be able to meet for the second time, so please prepare your graves in advance."

"Wait a minute Murakami Takeyoshi! The Mori Clan has nothing to do with Nobuna fighting with Honbyo Temple! If they really want to fight, then have a fight to death

against me at Harima! As the Pirate King, you shouldn't interfere with affairs on the land!"

Even though Yoshiharu was unable to accept what was unfolding before his eyes and roared out, "Why did you join the war? Why did you specially join the war unfolding on land!", Murakami Takeyoshi simply replied blandly, "It's for the two Ojou-chans" then gave a hearty laugh and a broad grin before exclaiming, "If you have the confidence to win, then come and chase after me" leisurely disappearing into the distance.

"He said 'It's for the two Ojou-chans'?"

"Who exactly is Ojou-chan referring to?"

"Let me explain, this is a story about Murakami Takeyoshi running off to the high seas and constantly fighting in order to crusade against Konoe Sakihisa's enemies, a story where men live together, that kind of interest eh~"

"Don't say anymore Kasumazu-chan, I've already begun having delusions about Murakami Takeyoshi and Konoe Sakihisa in forbidden love story..."

"Ew, that pair seems a little disgusting, let's change it to an attractive Bishounen? The name shall be 'Murakami Takeyoshi and the handsome Kanjuurou whose story must be shared'"

"What are you saying, Oda Clan commander!? The next time we meet I will definitely be killed, the point is, I'm going to run away first..."

"Saru!!!! It seems you want to be cut into pieces by me!"

Just when Yoshiharu and the rest were joking around, a young girl dressed completely differently from the Murakami came onto the deck.

This girl was roughly fourteen or fifteen, she had a pair of clever eyes and a slender and delicate face, with a soft body brimming with endless spirit.

She wore black clothes in the Nanban style, with dovetail shaped hair accessories adorning her head, and a small black cloak wrapped on her back. Her left hand held a small cross pendant.





Her right hand was pulling a trolley full of old books.

"Good morning everyone, my name is Gamo Ujisato, my Christian name is Lion."

A beautiful girl who gave one the impression that she was so gentle that she never even hurt an ant before,

'This is Nobuna's new sister! Whoa, this child is so cuteeee!' Yoshiharu's eyes stared ahead at her while drooling, Nobuna beside him noticed this and mercilessly gave him a harsh blow.

"Why did you come here Lion?"

"I'm really sorry for coming here without authorization Onee-sama, and the Oda Clan retainers."

"Nobuna-chan, who is she?"

"Oh right, I haven't told you yet Sakon, Lion is my new sworn-sister."

"Si-Sister?!"

"Among all the children in Omi's famous Gamo Clan, this child is the eldest, initially she was sent here as a hostage, and we only met once."

"Before Onee-sama and I met, I was always travelling the country searching for the footprints and indications of God, not only did I investigate Japan's old myths and legends as well as the history of the Imperial Palace, but I also went to search for the Christians who came from across the sea to be blessed with hope by God. However no matter how much I prayed Jesus wouldn't descend before me, just when I was despairing, Onee-sama appeared before me and she taught me about her ambition of 'Tenka Fubu'"

The girl's crystal clear smile was similar to Frois, looking much more like a cleric compared to a warrior, this was Yoshiharu's first impression of Ujisato.

"Bringing peace and stability, Tenka Fubu is the dream of many in our country, there's nothing more meaningful compared to this."

Ujisato kissed the back of Nobuna's armour, saying "From this day forth, I am willing to follow Onee-sama around and do my utmost to help you." and could not help but hug Nobuna tightly while rubbing her head against Nobuna.

'Oioi, the scene of two young girls hugging each other with their chests touching each other is too dazzling,' Yoshiharu 'complained' while subconsciously avoiding his eyes.

"Really, anyway Lion is really motivated right?"

"In my opinion, she's very 'energetic' in another sense... ah, I've got a nosebleed."

"Since you're already here there's no other choice, from now on Lion is formally a part of the Oda Clan, everyone come and welcome her, you're appointed to succeed Manmi Senchiyo and lead the flag party!"

"What? Formally part of the Oda Clan?"

"I will slowly pass a large country of 1 million koku to her, and let her take over Azai Nagamasa."

"1 million koku? To this little girl? She's to-too young for it!"

"Sakon? In terms of age I think you're younger by a little..."

Kasumazu seemed to feel an intense jealousy kindled in her by the sudden appearance of Nobuna's sworn sister.

Gamo Ujisato hugged Nobuna tightly and said, "I'm so honoured that Onee-sama is willing to grant me the surname of Oda."

"Ahhh, being able to become the sworn sister of my longed for Onee-sama, Ujisato is the happiest person in the world, from now on I will be Onee-sama's only sister and work hard for Tenka Fubu."

"If it's a younger sister there's already one here!"

"Hmf, for me I'm willing to die for Onee-sama, Onee-sama not only is bold enough to use the advanced Nanban culture, implement new policies, not bound to traditional common sense and instead proposing new, creative ideas, furthermore, she has unparalleled beauty, and a firm sense of conviction, from the first time we met I already determined that the only person in the world able to achieve Tenka Fubu is Onee-sama."

"Don't say things that will make me embarrassed in front of people Lion, if you say it like this then the first time we met it could be said to be 'Love at first sight' ♪"

"From today onwards please let me stay glued to Onee-sama's side and pay tribute to as well as learn your good points."

At this moment, Kasumazu secretly crept to Yoshiharu's side and whispered into his ear,

"The little girl's eyes when she looks at Nobuna are sparkling."

"It's probably because she's intoxicated with Nobuna right? Such an innocent good girl, is it bad to form such a firm bond?"

"In the future that Yoshi knows is this guy a large and influential figure? More than me?"

"If you want me to do a comparison it's rather difficult, but I do know that the person called Gamo Ujisato was indeed an influential man who was skilled in both the arts of war and administration, a cultured and refined yet brave and strong man, Nobuna's eye for people is really good."

"Wuu~ Damn!"

"Don't be jealous Sakon, Lion, originally I wanted to have a grand ceremony for the two of us to swear ties to each other, but then I can only apologise for not being able to do such a thing. The situation should be understood by everybody, does anyone have a plan?"

"That's right Onee-sama, the situation is indeed tricky."

Ujisato reluctantly left Nobuna's body, and uttered a shocking verdict.

"If this goes on, Onee-sama's dream of Tenka Fubu cannot be realised!"

'EH?!' Yoshiharu involuntarily shouted.

"Because I am a Christian, I can understand the reason why the Nyankousou believers are behaving in this manner and how they feel, they believe firmly that if it's for Honbyo Temple, even if they die in battle they'll be able to rise up to paradise, so if the war drags on for a long time it will make them even more desperate and cause them to sink into more despair which will in turn only serve to strengthen their faith, like this, in the same way a single spark can cause a bushfire, this rebellion will soon be stuck in a similar, vicious cycle."

"I understand this point, if we don't cut off this vicious cycle, there will be no way to let the followers witness the arrival of a new world."

"Not only that Onee-sama, if it really becomes like that, Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin will become our mortal enemy."

"Like that huh... eh wait a minute, why did you mention Uesugi Kenshin."

"Tha-that's right, Uesugi Kenshin is a righteous general, she previously did not take advantage of the Oda Clan who was in a perilous situation."

"It's most probably because during that time it was because Takeda Shingen was overwhelmingly dominating us and we were the weaker party."

Nobuna and Yoshiharu gave each other knowing looks.

Ujisato continued saying, "Think about the Uesugi Army's routine annual deathmatch with the Takeda Clan at Kawanaka Island, why did the Uesugi Army troops turn into suicide warriors and continuously fight on when in the process of that war they won't gain any more followers?"

"Uesugi Kenshin is considered to be the incarnation of Bishamonten itself, but in actual fact, in order to live like a deity, she is a virgin queen who had once declared to never invade another country. She holds the authority of a divine being as well as the strength of a warrior, an opponent that should not be underestimated. Furthermore the Uesugi army soldiers are all willing to rush to their deaths smiling for her, of course if it's for Onee-sama I also can dedicate my all while smiling."

"That's correct, I did indeed hear that Uesugi Kenshin did take such an oath," Yoshiharu who seemed to have thought of something slapped his knee.

"Worshipping the young virgin queen as a god is the strongest, ultimate weapon and secret of the Echigo Soldiers, this bond is much stronger compared to the Kawanamishuu."

"Shut up Sagara Yoshiharu, when I'm talking to Onee-sama don't use your filthy voice to interrupt, further more 'virgin' is such a sacred word, being uttered by a man like you is simply blasphemy."

"Ha...ha...it's been such a long time since I've been bathed under a beautiful young girl's despising gaze, I-I'm about to reach my limit! N-No that's wrong! No matter how you think about it, I am also considered an important retainer of the Oda Clan it's completely different from how you said I am..."

"I already told you to shut up."

PA! Ujisato gave Yoshiharu a harsh slap on his face, Nobuna and Kasumazu at the side were both shocked.

"Yo...You hit me? Even Nobuna has never hit me like that, you're too much..."

"What are you doing Lion, treat Yoshiharu as a person..."

Ujisato who had just hit someone rubbed her fingers with some force while saying, "I've touched a dirty thing."

While Yoshiharu who had just been hit was hiding in a corner sobbing, "Towards this kind of harsh treatment, why do I feel such a sense of nostalgia...I really am pathetic."

"Onee-sama, Echigo's soldiers are like devout worshippers in the sense that they are the 'Army of God' that swore loyalty to Uesugi Kenshin, if this 'Army of God' and Honbyo Temple's rebel forces who believe in the 'paradise' doctrine and are not afraid of death were to come together in an alliance, I'm afraid that we'll have no other options."

"I think that Takeda Shingen who is superior in terms of strategising is a greater threat, on one hand Uesugi Kenshin does not have the desire to compete for territory, on the other hand, she has always engaged in 'just wars' where she goes to help the weak, right?"

Looking at Nobuna who was still unable to understand, Ujisato smiled and shook her head.

"The Takeda Clan command of their subordinates ultimately boils down to sheer force, in other words, the strength of their people, although they are strong, there are still countermeasures available. However the Uesugi are different, they are army that does not care about their own interests, therefore just purely relying on force to defeat them is useless. When the Uesugi Clan which is not moved by personal gain makes us their enemy, I'm afraid it's time for Onee-sama to be destroyed."

"Then do you know the reason why Uesugi Kenshin will ally herself with Honbyo Temple? Don't tell me you have the power of prediction?"

"Precisely, don't spout nonsense."

"Since you retainers all can't give good counsel, then I am the only one that can admonish Onee-sama. In actual fact what will give Uesugi Kenshin a righteous reason to destroy the Oda Clan will be the scandal involving Onee-sama and Sagara Yoshiharu."

"Wh-what?"

"Uesugi Kenshin is a god of war who constantly fights in order to attempt to restore Japan's old, traditional order. Sagara Yoshiharu, the fact that an outsider like you

who comes from the future actually wants to meddle with Onee-sama is not recognised by Uesugi Kenshin, of course I absolutely won't recognise it too. To the virgin queen Uesugi Kenshin, the love between you two is the most unforgivable 'unjustness' in the world, therefore, if you continue to shamelessly exist around Onee-sama and unashamedly show your monkey face, Uesugi Kenshin will definitely see Onee-sama as a mortal enemy."

"Then...could what has always been rumours of Uesugi Army advancing towards Kyoto...become reality because of me?! Your point is if Nobuna and me not care about the difference in social status between the two of us and continue to stay lovers, it would equal to incurring the wrath of Uesugi Kenshin?"

"That's correct, Uesugi Kenshin is completely different from Takeda Shingen as she has no interest in tangible benefits, but if the rumours of you meddling with Onee-sama prove to be true, she will definitely lead her army and as swift as a gale rush to attack the lands of the Oda Clan, furthermore, different from Echigo who she had been waging her just wars, they will definitely constantly pressure the lands of the Oda Clan, a full out offensive with no chance of peace negotiations."

"Then what should I do."

Ujisato looked at Yoshiharu and said,

"It's very simple, to Onee-sama's dream of Tenka Fubu and the wish of the people of this country, you're a big obstacle so if you're sensible you should leave Onee-sama, and leave the Oda Clan."

Nobuna gasped, "EH?"

"Wait a minute Lion! That can't be!"

"Onee-sama should follow the example of Uesugi Kenshin and swear for the rest of your life to never violate this oath and become a virgin queen, not only will the hatred in the hearts of the rebel army be curbed, Uesugi Kenshin will also befriend us again and attack Takeda Shingen and Hojo Ujiyasu. As long as you sacrifice Sagara Yoshiharu, Onee-sama's dream of Tenka Fubu can be realised!"

Ujisato gazed in a trance at Nobuna, constantly saying, "Tenka Fubu is the wish of many in the country, and the only one able to achieve that goal to save millions of people from untold misery is only Onee-sama."

"Are you saying to make No-Nobuna become Bishamon?"

"I-It's impossible for me to become that sort of thing right?!"

"Not necessarily, not only does Onee-sama have an administrative that surpasses that of Takeda Shingen, furthermore you have unique foresight, it can also be said that you have the potential to command and lead the world's masses. If you can get the same divine authority as Uesugi Kenshin, Onee-sama will definitely acquire the absolute support from the soldiers and citizens. At that point in time, not only is there no need for the Ashikaga Shogun clan, even Honbyo Temple will be destroyed by us."

"Lion? I don't need that kind of divine authority. I will use my own strength and rely on my might to settle the troubled times."

"However, from the demise of the pillar of warriors Ashikaga Shogun Clan, you can tell that it's impossible to settle the chaotic times of the Sengoku era. To reassure the people and end the vicious cycle that has already started, you require the absolute authority of a divine being. Isn't the reason why the Nyankousou and the Christians are so popular because they accurately reflect the inner desire of the people for the authority of deities."

"So I must vow to be a virgin queen, and treat myself as an offering to the gods? Is it really a must for me to not hesitate to give up on a woman's happiness in order to win the support of the populace or because I am afraid to fight against Uesugi Kenshin, and thus win such trust through flattery?!"

"This is not flattery, but it's a hope that Onee-sama can abandon her human emotions and instead choose the lonely path of being a god! Even if Tenka Fubu succeeds Onee-sama shouldn't be satisfied with the position of a ruler or Shogun, but instead be the dominating figure over reality as well as the spiritual world, the supreme 'Queen', this is not for anyone else but millions of people in the country!"

"...Lion, even though what you say might be correct..."

Between Nobuna and Yoshiharu, a hard to describe atmosphere passed between the two.

'Nobuna exclusively controlling the power of a monarch and the power of a god and becoming the 'Queen' huh, that's exactly the same as Kanbei's tarot card predictions!'

The fact that the main reason behind the crisis Nobuna was currently going through was because of him made a great impact on Yoshiharu.

'Even though I always want to understand Nobuna's pains, but because I was too deeply in love, I failed to think deep enough.'



Even when the various territories faced an outbreak of rebellions, Nobuna still strived to make Konoe Sakihisa adopt Yoshiharu who did not have a status and inherit the position of Kampaku, of course, it was out of deep, unfathomable love, but to Nobuna, what was the tremendous amount of pressure she faced and was currently facing?

Furthermore, the minute Uesugi Kenshin identifies Nobuna as a destroyer of traditional order, and leads her army to attack...

"That can't be Nobuna, for now you absolutely cannot fight with the Uesugi Clan, or else we will really be surrounded on all sides with no hope."

"Don't give up Yoshiharu, we can just ask Takeda Shingen to contain Uesugi Kenshin and it will be fine."

"After seeing the Oda Clan annex the Azai-Asakura territory, Katsuchiyo-chan should have already reflected that she can't treat the Oda Clan too lightly, and instead should be seen as an opponent where sooner or later a death match would occur between our two parties. This tactic is no longer able to be used by us already."

"But even for the Oda Clan which has five main divisions and is skilled in combating in different fronts, fighting the Mori, Honbyo Temple and the Uesugi is impossible."

Nobuna who had no ideas sadly used her hands to cover her face.

Looking at Nobuna who was trembling slightly, Yoshiharu really wanted to hug her tightly and encourage her, but despite his heartache, yet under Ujisato's fierce gaze, his hands that wanted to grab Nobuna's shoulder felt as heavy as lead.

'I already made the decision that even if I have to bet my own life I will not give up on anything, however can I make the same request of Nobuna, can I let Nobuna die for my sake?'

'How can I say such a thing!'

At this moment, Ujisato once again broke the silence, "There is only one way to solve the problem."

"Onee-sama, Murakami Takeyoshi should have sent a chest."

"Here, it's this one."

The box that Kasumazu took out had a large lock on it, but what was shocking was Ujisato who used her slender fingers to forcibly wring open the chest.

Everyone was shocked, who knew that this seemingly fragile girl actually possessed such tremendous force which defied common sense.

"Look Onee-sama, this is the Yasakani no Magatama."

Ujisato took out a strong of ancient beadlike objects from the chest.

"Magatama? It's this object?"

"In an ancient legend, Japan has since time immemorial been passing down three sacred regalia right, this is one of them, it was sunk last time when the Genji and Heike Clans clashed in a decisive battle on the seas and was considered to be a lost treasure."

"The lost regalia of the Genpei War?!"<sup>30</sup>

"That's correct, like this Onee-sama possess all three regalia."

"So it's like this, but still no matter how amazing it is it's only a treasure of the Imperial Palace that was inherited, to this war there's no use for it right?"

"No, as long as you can use the Three Regalia, Onee-sama will be able to obtain victory and achieve Tenka Fubu."

"...Hmmm... for some reason it feels like a big lie..."

"Please believe me Onee-sama, I definitely am not lying, even though when necessary I might use ambiguous words...wait what am I saying... er...I already swore to myself to never lie."

Looking at Ujisato's large teary eyes gave everyone a prick on their conscience.

It would seem that the girl who was able to release an elegant aura is extremely adapted to controlling the entire audience when they did not know what was happening.

"If it's regalia, then it should be powered by spiritual energy right? I don't really believe in that kind of things, furthermore even if in the past they had whatever magic it's useless now, Takenaka Hanbei has already ended the era of the Onmyouji."

"This is far more ancient compared to the history of the Onmyouji, it's a treasure that has been passed down for generations by the Imperial Palace, even if this country

---

<sup>30</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Genpei\\_War](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Genpei_War)

has already lost Onmyoudou which drew it's power from the earth, the three regalia will still not lose any power, they are the last miracle."

"Lion, from the start I did not intend to make use of this so-called divine power, if people cannot rely on their own strength to create a new era, then a brand new state will never come to be."

'Ha...ha...indeed Onee-sama is smarter than anyone else,' Ujisato whispered while panting.

"Anyway, the regalia is under the charge of Himiko who wields power as the Kami, even though I intend to become the queen of the new country, but I don't intend to sweep away the position of the Kami, instead I want to separate the two of them."

"It might turn out like that in the future, but the current era is unable to keep up with Onee-sama's imagination, to control both the authority of an monarch and the authority of the Kami is Onee-sama fate which she cannot escape from, in order to defeat Honbyo Temple, Ashikaga Shogun and Uesugi Kenshin, there's only the option of becoming the Kami."

Nobuna sat down on the Nanban chair and gave a long sigh.

"Lion if there's anything I'll call for you, leave for now."

"Yes Onee-sama!"

"Speaking of which, how do you intend to deal with the Magatama? I won't be using it after all."

"The regalia belongs to Japan so it can't be kept by a Christian like me, so let's temporarily pass it to the miko of the Ise Grand Shrine Sakon-sama to hold on to it."

"What, you're passing it to me?"

Ujisato placed the Magatama into the small hands of Kasumazu who was hiding behind Yoshiharu's back,

"Please take care of it, there will come a day where Onee-sama will need to use it."

Ujisato's smiling face after she finished was immediately changed to a cold expression as she looked at Yoshiharu.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, your mission is already over, from now on the task of assisting Onee-sama shall now be my responsibility, please hurry and return to your old world."

Maybe it was because there was absolutely no malicious intent in Ujisato's voice, but for some reason Yoshiharu was completely unable to refute her.

"Then I'll leave for now Onee-sama."

Ujisato smiled sweetly while saying, then turned around and left, slowly disappearing from everybody's eyes.

Yoshiharu forced a smile after he collected himself, "Ahh~ there's nothing more difficult than being despised by an innocent child, but still after further thought, Juubei's 'killing intent' has more violent firepower compared to her."

Nobuna could not help but grab his ear after hearing him say so.

"Really Yoshiharu! Lion didn't mean what she said, it's just that she was a little too innocent!"

"Maybe I really am as useless as Ujisato says I am, considering that I was unable to stop Honbyo Temple's rebellion."

"Don't say such things, wake up a little! Anyway, the plan changes, we depart immediately!"

"Ah? Depart? To where?"

"How dense, we're going to Harima"

"Eh... Harima?"

"Now we can only take half of the unit surrounding Miki Castle and deploy them to the battlefield at Osaka, the situation is critical, so please bring Juubei over."

"Ye-yeah, currently Katsuie and the others are tied up by the rebel armies, the only unit that can head to Osaka is..."

"That's right, there's only the units surrounding Miki Castle, the Mori Clan has also moved the offensive stage over to Honbyo Temple from Miki Castle, even though deploying every single unit over is not really possible, but as long it's only Juubei's unit it should be fine, in short, it's up to you."

"Uooohh! But like this won't it be tough for you?" <sup>31</sup>

---

<sup>31</sup> tough is in English here.

"Tafu? I will only have one husband in this life, wasn't that something decided long ago? Men... Each and every one of them are paranoid and easily jealous! At one moment they don't like it when the girl isn't a virgin and at another moment they are afraid of the girls having more husbands!" <sup>32</sup>

"Why are you angry? It's a misunderstanding, you've definitely misunderstood something!"

'Now's not the time to be troubled! For Nobuna, I can only charge forth with all my might, since it's already decided, as long as it's for Nobuna, even if I have to lose this life, I will not hesitate, therefore I shouldn't cause myself to be in such senseless confusion for such a small matter' Yoshiharu slapped his cheeks with some force and once again restored his resolve.

'Virgin queen is it? Not only is Uesugi Kenshin a general of justice, but at the same time she is the incarnation of Bishamonten who leads the army of god, but I definitely will not let Nobuna walk on such a lonely path! Even till the end where I must inevitably depart from her side I need to let her have the happiness a woman deserves.'

At this moment what flashed across the eyes of Yoshiharu was a mirage of a room, engulfed in an inferno in Honnou Temple, with a blood-soaked Nobuna slowly losing her vitality inside it.

'As long as I can change Nobuna's fate, even if my life is taken in exchange, it's fine, but if I automatically disappear Nobuna is able to avoid her fate at Honnou Temple...what should I do?'

As Yoshiharu thought of that, a bitter taste slowly diffused on his heart.

After leaving the Kishukumaru, Yoshiharu changed to another ship and rushed towards Harima,

"Nobuna-chan, it's not too good having that person as your sister, it always feels like she has some sort of agenda."

Looking at Nobuna gazing at her, Kazumasu brought up a proposal, "Let's use my power to make that person talk truthfully admit her motive." Yet Nobuna shook her heads after hearing it.

---

<sup>32</sup> tough is pronounced as tafu (タフ) and husband is taku (たく) in Japanese ...

"Sakon, could it be that you dislike me adopting her as my sister? However the lands are currently mired in the large swamp known as the rebellion, so my first priority is to invade and capture the enemy's headquarters, Honbyo Temple."

However, can we really be able to rely on sheer force to capture that fortress with its natural barriers?

With the various lands currently experiencing frequent revolts, the number of troops that Nobuna could deploy in actual fact was very little.

The Saika clan as well as the Murakami Navy, Nobuna being surrounded on both land and sea by strong enemies could not help but reveal a worried expression.

But in actual fact this worry was not because of the strong foes in front of her eyes.

It was not even because she was afraid of Uesugi Kenshin who might become a mortal enemy of the Oda Clan.

The oppressive feeling of foreboding caused Nobuna to start trembling.

'That was the first time I saw such a troubled expression on Yoshiharu's face, he who came from the future should know about my fate, it seems like what Lion said might be true and I might in the near future.....will even my dream of looking what lies beyond the sea also be dashed...'

Since a long time ago she was occasionally able to feel an ominous sense of foreboding slowly and gradually become more and more apparent.

'If my future were to be full of hope, Yoshiharu would not have come from the future to my side and swear an oath to help me realise my dream, and would not have a reason to stay here. He definitely knew my fate since a long time ago, and knew that I would never be able to fulfil my ambition, so for my sake he has been working so hard for me, and never thought about a way to head back into the future.'

Nobuna really wished to tell Yoshiharu, "However if it is because of our feelings for each other that brought about such a fate, I definitely will not regret it."

'But...if in the end Yoshiharu decides to say, "Let us end this relationship" in order to protect my future, my heart will definitely shatter into pieces.'

Indeed, what truly caused Nobuna to tremble was not her own future, but it was the feeling of foreboding that Yoshiharu might actually make the decision to cut himself off from her, for her.

## **Chapter 4 - Sisters**

The naval supremacy of the waterway to Osaka's Honbyo Temple was without a doubt, the key point to the upcoming battle;

When the naval battle deciding whether it would be controlled by the Mori side or the Oda side happened, it could possibly be the decisive battle for both armies.

At this time, the Murakami navy is gathering at Settsu's Amagasaki Port.

On the deck, Murakami Takeyoshi and his subordinates have made food from a vast amount of ingredients gathered from the sea to welcome Kobayakawa Takakage who had already grown into an awe-inspiring lady.

"The Murakami specialty, Hourokuyaki<sup>33</sup> is ready, Missy!"

A variety of fish fried on the giant sizzling wok atop a stove. Lastly, sprinkle some salt, and thus it becomes the Murakami navy's favourite specialty "Hourokuyaki".

"C'mon, eat more!"

"Thank you. Bon appetit."

"Even though Missy's still short, but she's already a beauty."

"Except her face is expressionless, so nobody really knows what she's thinking about."

"I wonder if I can get married with her."

"To us pirates, Missy's an unreachable flower, it's impossible."

"...If it's someone more amazing than Onii-sama, then I'll consider."

"Missy, this fellow's just randomly speaking."

"Anyway, don't be like that Kuki, you have to get a good husband before becoming an old lady!"

Having achieved tremendous success in their first battle under the ingenious arrangements of Kobayakawa Takakage, the pirates started to revel;

---

<sup>33</sup> A dish that the Murakami navy loved, historically. <http://ja.wikipedia.org/wiki/%E7%84%99%E7%83%99>

But in the middle of the banquet, Murakami Takeyoshi and Kobayakawa Takeyoshi went to the side of the ship to plan for the next battle while gazing at the faraway Mount Rokkou.

"Will you, the ever prudent Missy, personally take part in the battle?"

"Like that time in Itsukushima, if we cannot win a complete victory in the next battle, we would fall into a stalemate, therefore I will personally be at the frontlines to command our forces."

"Oh, do you intend to take Oda Nobuna's head with your own hands?"

"That's half the reason. Originally we started the battle to observe whether Oda Nobuna had the power to rule the world, but now it's because Honbyo Temple's battle condition has changed."

"The followers of Nyankousou have also entered an all-out war with the Oda clan; I am afraid that this battle would be endless."

"If it becomes a long-term battle, world unification would be even more out of reach, and Japan would become more chaotic; this definitely isn't what Otou-sama and Onii-sama would like to see."

"Oh?"

"To capture Honbyo Temple which is defended by the Saika-ikki would be extremely difficult even for Uesugi Kenshin or Takeda Shingen; if Oda Nobuna wants to do this, she can only have to use the large amount of firearms accumulated in Sakai. And this battle, where both sides have large amounts of firearms, will definitely be a tragedy that Japan has never had in its history."

"During the fierce battle, if the Murakami navy suddenly enters Osaka from Kizugawa, it will undoubtedly be a Mori victory."

"Yes, that situation will become an overwhelming advantage for us who have gained the upper hand, and Oda Nobuna would have no tactics possible to choose from, and die straight away" Takakage continued to remark.

"So no matter what Oda Nobuna does in the end, she will surely send a massive amount of troops to guard Kizugawa to stop the Murakami navy's reinforcements to Honbyo Temple."

"You've already predicted to such an extent, as expected of Missy."



"But like what we discovered in Harima, there are too many uncertainties that exist among Oda Nobuna and her retainers, such as the person from the future Sagara Yoshiharu and Takigawa Kazumasu commanding the Kuki navy."

"Don't worry, our men in the Murakami navy will protect Missy in place of your brother."

"...I cannot thank you enough, we've been troubling you for this time."

"There's no need to being this polite; Missy is indispensable to this country, no matter whether it's the people on the mainland or the people like us out at sea, you are irreplaceable."

At the front surrounding Harima's Miki Castle,

Sen no Rikyu who had been dispatched to Yoshiharu ever since Nobuna conferred the right for him to hold tea parties in his own camp, took out the tea set she had with her and was imparting her "Gothic Loli" art,

But the two princess generals who were supposed to be students: Yamanaka Shikanosuke who had not officially been assigned but started off in the Sagara Corps and Akechi Mitsuhide who came to assist from Tamba were arguing more intensely than the boiling tea water<sup>34</sup>,

"While My Lord is not around, if we do not do anything and only keep on waiting, we will be at a disadvantage in time to come, and as such My Lord' position will be in danger. That is unacceptable, launch a special operation immediately!"

Rikyu frowned sadly and said in silence "..... (It's not good to be angry. Keep the heart of a gothic, the heart of a loli.)", but both Shikanosuke and Mitsuhide did not notice that at all.

For some reason, these two would start quarreling once they are together.

---

<sup>34</sup> While tea water may sound weird, it is the water boiled before poured into another teapot where tea leaves will be added before leaving to settle. Therefore it is a completely different "beverage" from tea.

"What on earth are you saying? We are the ones who are surrounding the opponent, why must we be the ones to start attacking them when they are already waiting for us? That's like poking a hornet's nest!"

"There is not a problem. Dukkha, your humble servant Shikanosuke will beautifully break into the castle! Mitsuhide-sama, please just sit quietly and watch."

"That's the problem! I don't care whatever that happens to you but if Yamanaka-dono is killed then Juubei will be reprimanded by Sagara-senpai!"

"No! After understanding Shikanosuke's loyalty, my lord will definitely praise me. He might even shed a single tear..... Ah, once I think of my suave lord shedding tears for a village girl like me..... Haa haa haa!"

"Ehhh, don't be letting out weird sounds now. Seriously, our way of thinking is completely incompatible! Actually you just want to win, that's why you kept wanting to attack, right?"

"Mitsuhide-sama? Is it because you are from the prestigious Toki clan that you think you can ridicule a country girl like me from Izumo Province. But I'm not going to lose to such a thing, if you want to belittle me, laugh at me even more and treat me like an idiot!"

"Ehhhh!? I don't have any intentions like this, don't judge me with that petty brain of yours!"

"I don't mind even if you call me Yamanaka Idiosuke<sup>35</sup>, I'm already prepared for that!"

"Don't you feel ashamed about thinking about these matters all the time?"

"The more you scold me and the more you insult me, I will be able to become much stronger under the Dukkha. Come, use all your strength, your most vicious words to ridicule me. Hah... hah....!"

"Why do you need to pant?!"

---

<sup>35</sup> Since Yamanaka Shikanosuke name is 山中鹿之助, so she makes a joke by changing her name to 山中馬鹿之助, which is baka and means idiot(close enough), so I decided to TL it to the above one. =P



The compatibility of Mitsuhide who is adamant on victory and Shikanosuke who was always chasing after the art of "dukkha" could be said to be the worst.

"At any rate, please attack Mitsuhide-sama. Please have a look at the map. We should block the river upstream of Miki castle, and then smash the dam to let the resulting flood destroy both the enemy and our own base together!"

"Why must you spend such efforts to deliberately suicide?!"

"Of course it's for Dukkha!"

"Arghhhh... It's useless. If I'm together with this fellow, a castle that I could have conquered would become unconquerable! Anyway, what's with the rumor that I heard of you giving food to the soldiers inside the castle!?"

"So you are talking about that. If you let someone who had been famished for a long time eat till they're full, their stomachs would expand so much and explode. That is simply too tragic, I just can't endure this, ha ha ha. But don't worry, the food I've given them are all easily digestible."

"That's not what I'm talking about! I have no idea why are you giving rations to the surrounded soldiers! With this, we won't be able to seize Miki castle even if we besiege it forever!"

"That's the order from my lord."

"Senpai's order?"

"Soldiers can be killed in the battlefield, but they shouldn't die of starvation. So if anyone wants to flee then just let them flee, if anyone wants to eat then let them eat. We need to let them survive even if they are our enemy. Ah..... Yoshiharu-sama is so gentle. I hope we can enter Miki castle and surround them."

"Umm, if you betrayed us, I will cut you down without a hint of hesitation."

"To be killed by companions for such a trivial reason.... Ahhh, such a life is just too tragic! Please tried to cut me viciously from the back, I must bring this hatred to the grave!"

"Ahh, what a headache. Though this does looks like an order giving by Sagara-senpai, but just how many years do we have to use to seize Miki castle?"

"Mitsuhide-sama, please look at the achievements of various Oda clan's retainers and slowly decayed into mud here, this is the true path of dukkha!"

"YOU IDIOT!!!!"

In the midst of these quarrels, the commander-in-chief Sagara Yoshiharu ran over in a hurry.

"Haa, haa<sup>36</sup>! Nobuna gave new orders!"

"Eh? To think that Sagara-senpai wasn't killed by the Murakami navy in Sakai."

And Shikanosuke prostrated herself with her face to the floor like a beast and greeted Yoshiharu at his feet.

"It's been so long, my lord! Please have a look at the map. We should obstruct the river upstream of Miki castle, and then smash the dam to let the resulting flood destroy both the enemy and our own base together!"

"Wh...why must we do such a thing? Compared to that, I'm thirsty now."

"..... (Please have tea)"

"Oh, thank you Rikyu-chan!"

"..... (Second cup)"

"Oh, it's a little hotter than the first cup, nice."

"..... (Third cup)"

"This is hot! The temperature of each cup is getting higher than the previous cup, but the amount has continually decreased. As expected from Rikyu-chan, your technique of tea making was really the best in the world."

"..... (Fourth cup)"

"Oh, no thank you, my stomach has already filled up."

"..... (Inside the tea had already mixed with various medicines made by alchemy, I want to experiment with human to see what kind of change will take place in human body and mind, so if you don't drink ten cups of tea, I'll be troubled)"

"Wait a minute!! Isn't this a human experiment?!!!"

---

<sup>36</sup> onomatopoeia of catching one's breath

"..... (By using the power of alchemy, I want to let human can grow out animal ears just like Honbyo Temple's lord. This shouldn't be impossible)"

"No thanks! Compared to this, Juubei-chan, lead your army to Osaka immediately!"

"Eh, now?"

"Yes, the battle had begun, and it's at Osaka's Honbyo Temple!"

"Somehow, senpai is making more headway in the path of defeat."

"My lord is going to be defeated earlier than me!? Even if the heavens wish for such a thing to happen, I Shikanosuke will never allow it!"

"Oh yeah. What's with this strange woman, Senpai!?"

'Could it be that these two can't get along at all?' Yoshiharu can't help but think.

"This is Nobuna's plan. Though the Mori army have bases in west Harima due to helping Miki castle, but due to the Osaka Honbyo temple waging war under the influence of Ashikaga Yoshiaki, only Ashikaga Yoshiaki and Kikkawa Motoharu remain in Harima, Kobayakawa Takakage has already led the Murakami navy to Osaka. The details are like this...."

Yoshiharu expend the map to explain what happened and the possible movement for both sides.

"Senpai, it's a mess everywhere now and it had become a very serious situation! Didn't expect there can be so many revolts breaking out at the same time. Is the armies of Katsuie-dono, Nagahide-dono and Motoyasu-dono unable to mobilize at all?"

"Ahh, currently there's only Gamo Ujisato's flag party and Kazumasu-chan's navy with Nobuna now at Settsu."

"Huh? Senpai, who is this Gamo Ujisato?"

"The hostage that the Omi Province prestigious Gamo sent to Nobuna, she had become Nobuna's little sister. Although she's a very capable person on the outside, but she's too pure, it feel like she's far more annoying than Manmi Senchiyo."

"Oh, that Tsuru-chiyo who like to read palaeography?"

"Tsuru-chiyo? Nobuna called her Lion."

"Tsk, even if she don't rely on that brat who knows nothing about suffering..."

"Hey, didn't the both of you came from prestigious clans, you have to be in good relationship with Gamo, get it?"

"It's not the same. Although Juubei is born from a prestigious clan, I have seen through the world's hardship. That fellow is but a naive princess who had devoted herself to study Japanese mythology and know nothing about hardship, a hikikomori<sup>37</sup>. Both her knowledge and tactical knowledge came from tabletop games."

"I see. Juubei-chan is certainly more active and lively. But Gamo is more like a rose that was grown inside a greenhouse. She's just a reincarnation of purity."

"Hmph! Senpai, compared to this, a place like Settsu Province shouldn't be the focus for us frontline generals."

"Everyone has built a strong wall for defensive propose, and they was supposed to cut off the supply route of Honbyo Temple. But now everyone couldn't move from their place due to the revolts, or else Nobuna won't have such little manpower with her left."

"Especially if Tennou temple that located at the Uemachi Plateau along with Honbyo Temple was attacked, it would also signify that the surround is a failure." Yoshiharu close the map and said.

"Senpai looks like he is afraid of something. As expected, it's like a scary nightmare for the people in our territory to be revolting at the same time."

"Ahh, we can't kill all of them no matter what."

"It's because the taxes for that year will decrease exponentially, right? Sun Tzu<sup>38</sup> did say that the commoners and merchants can't be killed, senpai."

"Nono, Sun Tze didn't say such a thing at all, I think."

"I don't care if they want to worship cats or anything, just go and worship them, I don't mind at all. Why did all of them have to oppose Nobuna-sama?" Mitsuhide said as she is getting more infuriated and kept stamping her feet.

In actual fact, that gossip between Nobuna and I was one of the reason.... Yoshiharu can't say that out no matter what.

---

<sup>37</sup> in case you have no idea what a hikikomori is <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hikikomori>

<sup>38</sup> In the extremely unlikely scenario you haven't heard of him [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sun\\_Tzu](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sun_Tzu)

His chest is becoming more and more painful.

Oh yeah. Speaking of Settsu Province, the Takatsuki lord Christian daimyo, Ukon Takayama should be able to help right?"

"I'm afraid Takayama Ukon can't be of help this time. The Christian side is contemplating whether follow the tide and wage war on Honbyo temple or to sit still and do nothing."

"Why is it? Isn't it good for the Christians to wage war on the Nyankousou? If we promise them that all the Nyankousou temples are to change to Christian churches if Nobuna-sama wins, Takayama Ukon will definitely charge in with bright red eyes! Once then, Settsu will definitely become a field of flames!"

"Umm, Juubei-chan?"

"Look on, Senpai. Use Ukon's strength! Point your swords at the heretics!"

"I beg you, please learn how to read the atmosphere."

"That's rude., I am able to read a thing like the atmosphere a long time ago."

"Currently, there are 5000 arquebusiers belonging to the Saika clan and a huge amount of reinforcements from the Mori clan, all of them seem to be skilled in using the bow. But the most troublesome s the Murakami navy docking at the Amagasaki docks near Osaka. All in all, the situation is overwhelmingly against Nobuna."

"I understand, I will help Nobuna-sama through the land route. I'm heading out to Osaka now!"

"Ummm, what should I do?" Shikanosuke asked Yoshiharu shyly.

"Sorry Shikanosuke, continue to surround Miki castle here. If I send a message asking you to retreat and allow the Mori army to enter Miki castle, that would mean that the Oda clan had been defeated."

"Ahh, in the eve of the battle where the Oda clan bets its all, I was left alone in Miki which was filled with weeds, what a dukkha filled with sweetness . I'm so sad that I can't beat it anymore, as expected my lord treats me as an outsider... Hah... Hah... Hah."

"UHHH! JUST WHAT IS GOING ON WITH THIS FELLOW, SENPAI!?"

"Ahh, I think Shikanosuke became like this because things was too hard on her, but she did not mean anything hurtful. Forgive her."



"Huh? Well, since Senpai said so."

"Anyway, hurry and go! There's not much time left!"

Since my lord had come over to Miki personally, aren't you going to order this useless village girl to service you at night?

Towards Shikanosuke who began trembling from god knows when, Yoshiharu said, "Don't starve the soldiers in Miki castle." and stood up.

There's no time to rest. Mitsuhide, let's head towards Settsu right now.

"I'm begging you, Shikanosuke. Generals and soldiers are severely lacking right now in Settsu, it's to the extent that if we have to separate people up to use them, we will. It will all be over if we have to spilt some of our manpower over to help here. So if Kikkawa Motoharu were to lead troops and attack, you will have to repel them with what manpower you have, can you do it?"

"Yeah, Kikkawa Motoharu is my nemesis. I'm well aware of all her strategies, leave it to me!"

During their conversation, Rikyu said silently "..... (There's a need for a tea room there, right? Bring these and head over." as she silently packed portable tea sets into Yoshiharu's belongings.

On the road, Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide became alone with each other.

But because he was too focused on Gamo asking Nobuna to "Abandon romance", the Yoshiharu now did not give Mitsuhide the usual retorts.

"Ummmm, I want to introduce Senpai to Haha-ue as my husband."

"Ahh, I see."

"Hmph! What's with that response. Don't tell me you aren't listening to Juubei, senpai!"

"Ah, damn! You aren't going to tell me that Auntie had been waiting, right?"

"Haha-ue is currently bedridden with sickness at Sakamoto, how can I bring her over?"

"Eh? I... I see, sorry about it."

"It's ok. As long as Haha-ue recovers, the time and location is not a problem. I will introduce senpai and then decide the marriage date."

"It's over, I'm too careless. Though it's just an instant but my relaxed expression was caught by Juubei."

"Once Juubei conquered Tamba, senpai is going to marry me without any further ado!"

"Ehh, but a thing like this...."

"I must get married to Senpai as soon as possible to give Haha-ue peace of mind."

This again, huh? Juubei didn't improve at all. Yoshiharu laughed bitterly and thought.

".... Actually, Haha-ue's condition had deteriorate recently, it's quite dangerous now."

"Deteriorate?"

"While unconscious, she kept dreaming of my marriage. Belchior-sensei said that if my marriage was really held as soon as possible, Haha-ue may really recover."

"So as to say Juubei-chan's mother is currently very sick? This is a really serious matter!"

"Hmmm, well, if I have to say, it's indeed.... a serious matter...."

"Is this the time to say such a thing? If so, why are you staying in Harima? Why didn't you say anything?"

"If Yamanaka knows of it, she will definitely start attacking Miki castle to let me go back. In the worst case, she may even say silly things like, "It will all be over if I'm dead." and run to the Mori army's main camp all by herself."

"Though it may be like what you said, we can't just ignore Auntie!"

"It's ok, senpai. I won't leave the battle lines in such a critical moment. For Nobuna-sama, I Akechi Juubei Mitushide will work hard without a day of rest!"

"But..."

"Isn't it ok if we win? Let Juubei defeat the Honbyo temple who destroy our peace in a single day!"

"This time, it may be a war lasting decades."

"Senpai, are you asking Juubei to make a choice between Haha-ue's life and Nobuna-sama's Tenka Fubu!? Don't tell me senpai thinks Juubei can't make that decision?"

"Nono, I don't mean that, but..."

"Leave it to Juubei, Senpai. No matter how you see it, Juubei is a genius far exceeding senpai. I will definitely and gracefully save both Haha-ue and win Nobuna-sama's Tenka Fubu!"

Looking at Mitsuhide suppressing her sadness to fake a smiling face, Yoshiharu understood that there's nothing he could say that could change her determination.

"How did things become like this... Is it really okay to continue and not give her a clear answer....?"

Yeah...

In the situation where Gamo is always forcing Nobuna to decide for all the people, we can't continue our present relationship amongst the three of us.

'Actually, didn't I already decide long ago...? Though I feel sorry for Juubei-chan...

Looks like the time where I have to make a decision is coming soon.

Though I did swear that I will not give anything up, but I only have one heart... I might have fallen in love with Juubei-chan if I met her first, but now... It's all too late.

I have no idea what sort of expression Juubei-chan will have after she knows all these. While thinking, Yoshiharu can't help but start worrying.

Nobuna and the Kuki navy whose plan was disrupted by Kobayakawa Takakage were now gathering at Sakai making their preparations for the battle.

Like what Takakage said to Takeyoshi, Nobuna who was late to strike had lost control of the flow of battle and is now forced to go through the battle as Takakage predicted.

Katsuie, Nagahide, Motoyasu and Nobusumi is now pinned down at separate areas due to the revolts and the Sagara corps currently surrounding Miki castle could not leave the Harima frontline.

And so, Akechi Mitsuhide, commanding the only troops free to move around and Takigawa Kazumasu who command the Oda navy became the key to victory. And the admiral, Takigawa Kazumasu's movements from now on was even more important.

"Every~one is looking at me now. Though I have not been swaying eyes due to Yoshi, it seems like my era is finally here!"

Kazamazu forcefully caught Kuki Yoshitaka who was saying "I have a marriage to attend so I'm going back to Shima" as she look at the people of Shima begging her "Please bless Shima, I beg you." with a face of pride.

And then, Tsuda Sougyu who had surrendered to Nobuna said, "That Nobuna doesn't have an eye for tea sets, I have a rare item here." as he secretly invite Kazumasu to his manor. Kazumasu agreed in excitement, not knowing that Tsuda Sougyu had other intentions. While Kazumasu was happily staying at Tsuda Sougyu's house, two other people visited.

These two people met at the doorstep.

One of them was Gamo Ujisato clothed in back Namban attire while holding on to a cross and the other person was the Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa who had rushed over once he knows that Kazumasu-sama was here.

Having disagreements with each other but needing to greet the other person, their greetings clashed.

"Hmph, what is a Christian doing here?"

For some reason, Konoe was carrying a big black rucksack.

And Ujisato was pulling her luggage filled with ancient books as usual.

This strange attire was oozing with "peculiarity".

"You, what's your intentions for carrying such a strange thing while visiting a retainer of the Oda clan?"

"It...It...It...it's nothing to do with you! Oh yeah, I heard you stole one of the three regalia! That's too brazen!"

"I'm just salvaging something that is at the bottom of the sea."

"Then return it to us!"

"We'll talk about it later."

"Return it now!"

"Compared to that, let's toss a coin I brought back from Namban to decide on the order to visit Sakon-sama, I'm betting heads."

"Oi, don't change the topic! ... Then I'm betting tails."

"I'm tossing now. Ok, too bad, it's heads."

"Yo...yo...yo...you! How dare you let a Kampaku wait outside!"

Just like this, Gamo Ujisato got the chance to meet Kazumasu first.

"Ohhh, it's Gamo Ujisato. What is it, are you giving me the Yata no Kagami this time?"

"I'm honored to finally meet you, Sakon-sama. I'm here to give you an ancient book this time."

"What's the use of an ancient book? I'm now busy with accepting a tea set from Tsuda Sougyo and I can only accept one so I have to evaluate each one of them properly."

"Because Aneue lost to Kobayakawa Takakage in the first battle, the Osaka Honbyo temple became an impenetrable fortress. In such a situation, we can only gather the three regalia."

"Oh, isn't the other two at Owari's Atsuta shrine and Ise Grand Shrine?"

"If we don't use the regalia, Japan will sink into centuries of slaughter. I will never allow Aneue's dream to be smeared with blood."

"Don't keep talking about regalia. Didn't Nobuna-chan say that she won't be using it?"

In front of Ujisato who was Nobuna's little sister, Kazumasu was a little flustered for some reason.

And it's even more so since she knew that Ujisato may cause the relationship between Nobuna and Yoshiharu to shatter.

"So you're saying that we can't win this war without using the regalia."

"Yeah, once we used the regalia, the mandate that was lost due to Sagara Yoshiharu will once again be regained by Aneue. Once then, even the divine army of Uesugi Kenshin can only surrender to us."

"Then what about her relationship with Yoshi?"

"That can too be solved during the activation of the regalia."

"Really? Isn't that a little too convenient?"

"I won't lie."

"Hmph, I can get that regalia in Ise Grand Shrine just by asking."

"Yeah so I'm passing the jewel to you and is here asking you to gather the regalia."

"But the regalia at Atsuta shrine will be a little difficult, I don't think I can get it without stealing."

"Is that tough for you?"

"Hmph, I was a shinobi from birth. If I intend to, that can be done in minutes. But..."

"But...?"

"Though it does seem like you are not lying, I feel like you have some ulterior motives."

Using the time when Ujisato bowed and said, "Then continue to enjoy your tea", Kazumasu placed her hand on her forehead and asked.

"Is it true about using the regalia to help Nobuna-chan win?"

Ujisato did not hesitate to smile as she answered.

"...It's true, I once swear to the Lord that I will never lie, so there won't be a shred of lie in my words."

Anyone who was touched by Kazumasu will said the truth no matter what was asked.

This isn't a ninja skill but a mysterious power that was innate since Kazumasu's birth.

"Hmph, so you aren't lying."

'Though I don't feel like cooperating with this fake little sister, but I don't want to see Nobuna-chan suffering. She's a stingy brat who won't even give me a single tea set. But no matter what, she's a sister-like figure to me. I will just help her gather these regalia then.'

Thinking, Kazumasu made her decision.

After Ujisato left, "I will not change my mind no matter what anyone said anything today." Konoe Sakihisa carried a strange rucksack and walked in.

"What do you want, black teeth? That rucksack seems a little too big for a letter."

"Taki... Takigawa Kazumasu-sama, please don't be deceived by that Christian lass."

"Hoo, since even the Kampaku-"sama" said so, I will "take note" then."

"Oda Nobuna had already sold Japan to Namban. She is now after our ancestry treasure, the three imperial regalia. She must have the ambition to abolish the Himiko and swallow all the authority of this country by herself."

"Hmph... Nobuna-chan has no such strange ambition."

"She is just deceiving all of you, afraid of her retainers revolting."

"The way you phrase it is making me very uncomfortable, you need to change it. And just what is it you want? I know I'm popular but I'm also very busy."

"Then let's get to the topic. In actual fact, the secret strategist I've employed used a few schemes. Not just using my name to incite the Honbyo temple to revolt, but to also incite the people everywhere to do the same. If this goes on, Japan will fall into a more terrifying situation compared to the Onin war."

With obvious fatigue on his face, it seems like Konoe had become haggard after his "own" scheme had totally diverted from its intended path.

"Hmph, strategist, huh? Though I've no idea who you're talking about, but since it's black teeth who employs him, you should be the one taking responsibility."

"Right now, even if I were to commit seppuku, there's no stopping this guy anymore."

"No need to worry, this princess's strength will go through in the end. Gamo Ujisato had said that we can win if we use the three regalia, so relax. Hohoho."

"No, the words of that Christian lass cannot be trusted! The one Takigawa Kazumasu-sama should trust is here!"

Saying, Konoe put the rucksack in his hand down carefully in front of Kazumasu.

In the rucksack was a young miko looking exactly like Kazumasu.

"This is Takigawa-sama's blood related elder sister, Himiko-sama."

At his wits end, Konoe brought Himiko to Kazumasu.

Due to Himiko being behind a curtain at all times, not many had seen her true face.

In the Oda Clan, the only people who knew that these two looked like identical twins, was Sagara Yoshiharu and Konoe Sakihisa

"Wh...What!? I... I have another...? Wh... What is this strange present?"

"....Hmmm?"

Both Himiko and Kazumasu was shocked by their other "self".

"When both of you are born, you were originally twins. But, because we are afraid that you sisters will start a power struggle among yourselves for the position of the Himiko. The Goshou decide to follow traditions and send the younger sister to Koga clan and that younger sister is you, Takigawa Kazumasu-sama."



"Tha.... That's impossible. Black teeth, do you know what you're just said? If what you're said is true, won't I be...."

"I... It's all my fault, but this is what the previous Kampaku did. Not just Himiko-sama, even I was unaware of this."

"It's a lie, shut up, black teeth. I don't believe what you said at all."

Kazumasu was unable to accept this at all in such a short period of time.

"It's understandable that you will be enraged, but please listen to me! No matter what, blood runs thicker than water. Please swear your loyalty to Himiko-sama and save the Yamato Gosho! Become the second Kusunoki Masashige-sama!"

While trembling, Konoe crawled to Kazumasu's side to hold on to her sleeves.

But Kazumasu roared, "NOO!" as she stomped on Konoe's head.

At the side with an extremely sad expression, Himiko looked at Kazumasu.

"I don't know, I don't know of such a thing. I'm just a warrior of the Oda clan. You abandoned me in the past, now you're asking for my loyalty towards the Yamato Gosho? Do you think that's possible!? My elder sister is Nobuna-chan and no one else!"

"This is tradition, just like how there cannot be two kings, the Gosho cannot have two Himikos. If the existence of two Himiko causing a spilt in the Gosho, the civil war of the Nanboku period will happen again. Originally, if the positions of either the miko of the Ise Grand Shrine or the Atsuta shrine is vacant, one of the twins will be brought up as the chief priestess."

"What tradition? If you don't want me, you should just kept your silence for your whole life and not let me know about it! To pledge my loyalty to someone like you, I will never do it!"

"Not to me, it's all for Himiko-sama, so I'm begging you."

"Shut up, I'm Nobuna-chan's sister. A thing like this inhumane tradition should just be destroyed together!"

"Please return the three regalia to the Yamato Gosho. If they are handed over to that Christian lass, it will be extremely difficult to get them back. The three regalia are the symbols of the Himiko-sama's authority, what face does Japan have if they were taken by foreigners!?"

"If it's that important, why did you not do a thing and leave it in the bottom of the sea for so many years? Is this the so called tradition, like I who was abandoned like some unwanted kitten!?"

"It's a farce to use the Kusanagi no Tsurugi and Yata no Kagami as important ritual tools and stored in the Ise Grand Shrine and Atsuta shrine. In actual fact, the separation of the three regalia is due to the fear that they will cause instability to the position of the Himiko if they are gathered. It's a two-fold protection using both divine authority and military strength!"

"Is it that mysterious like you said!? All I'm seeing is just a bunch of useless garbage."

"It's not garbage! In the end the Yasakani no Magatama was lost in the bottom of the sea due to the battle of Genpei. The poor Gosho did not have the money to salvage it and so we left it there. Compared to being unable to gather them, isn't being unable to find it much safer....?"

".....!! ISN'T IT BETTER IF I CAN'T BE FOUND TOO!? YOU BLACK TEETH!"

"Ahh, it's definitely not like this! Just when Japan is facing her greatest crisis, the sisters were miraculously reunited. Isn't it fate!?"

Suddenly, whatever happened on that day flashed pass Kazumasu's eyes.

Gamo Ujisato did indeed have other motives.

But if, just what if she's not lying?

'I only have Nobuna-chan as my elder sister, it should be like this, but...'

Kazumasu no longer knew what she should do.

She place her small hand on Himiko's forehead and shouted with all her strength.

"Are you really Himiko?"

"...Yes."

At the same time she answered, tears start to flow out of Himiko's eyes.

That is because at that instant Kazumasu's small hand touched her, Kazumasu's memories start flowing into Himiko's head.

"The shrine at Tsushima should be fun, there's boats everywhere in the river."

"Hehe, as expected, Sakon is the cutest when she's smiling."

Late in the night,

At the docks of Tsushima,

Looking at the lantern filled boats in the distance, Kazumasu was sitting on Nobuna's shoulders and eating Uirounmochi<sup>39</sup> to the extent that her cheeks were bulging out.

"You're coming next year too, right?"

"Hey Sakon, I want a younger sister. Though I already have a cute younger brother, but I don't have a sister yet."

"If the princess of Owari wants a sister, there should be tons of them, right?"

"Though there are many cute girls like Inuchiyo, it's unfortunate that they are all my retainers and will never become my true family. Once the boundaries of the family status becomes vague, the seed for unrest will have been sown in the clan."

"Hmph, with that reasoning, won't my identity be awkward too? Though we are both princesses, a ninja's princess is different in the end."

"So I can't even be in love with my own retainer."

"What are you talking about? Somehow, this expression of Nobuna-chan looks pitiful, uhhh."

"What I'm talking about is different, well forget it. Sakon, I don't mind you not being my retainer, be my sister then."

"Nobuna-chan, you are too trusting of strangers, aren't you going to investigate my origins first?"

"Is that so? I actually think that this mysterious vibe is actually the best, how should I describe it? Just the atmosphere of Sakon being a free person is actually quite admirable."

"Well, though I myself has no idea where I come from."

"Hmmm? Didn't you come from Koga?"

---

<sup>39</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Uir%C5%8D>

"Hmph, speaking of old times, I'm someone filled with stories too."

"Old times? You haven't reached that age, okay?"

Both liking the sea and also the brightly lit shrine festivals.

Not having known each other for long, both of them felt from the bottom of their hearts that the other party was very compatible with them.

"Hey Sakon, be my sister? Or are you going to refuse?"

"Nobuna-chan, there's a warship coming from there."

"Eh? Really?"

In front of both of them was a ship that had obviously lost in a battle. The ship was extremely damaged to the extent that it would not be surprising if it sank in the next second. It's too much of a peculiarity to say that that was a coincidence.

"Wow, to think that it have not sunk, is there anyone still alive?"

"It's a ghost ship, Sakon. Scared?"

"Don't scare kids with that substandard joke."

"....I beg you.... Please give me a groom... Nono, water..."

The one who said this and climbed out of the soon-to-be sunk Kikyuumaru is the haggard samurai in her first meeting with Kazumasu and Nobuna, the future Kuki navy general, Kuki Yoshitaka.

The sailor Kuki Yoshitaka who was being hunted all the way from Ise and Shima and finally escaped to Owari Tsushima is now almost over her marriageable age.

"Yum, yum. Delicious, this is too delicious."

"Hehe, a female pirate is exceedingly rare. Somehow I feel like you are similar to Riku in many ways, you're the type that don't use much of her brain too, right?"

"Nobuna-chan, you just love to feed these people who came from nowhere, at least control yourself."

Nobuna threw water and food up to the deck of the soon-to-be sunk Kikyuumaru.

Having starved for quite a long period of time, Kuki wept and said, "I will never forget this debt." as she started eating the famous delicacy of Owari, the Uiroumochi.

"Is this the renowned Owari delicacy, Uiroumochi, delicious!"

"I get it, according to you Kuki, you had formed a pirate group filled entirely with girls in Ise and Shima, but was utterly defeated by male pirates with a reason like "It's unlucky for women to sail." and had finally escaped here?"

"Oi brat! My heart is actually very fragile, don't say such an irritating fact so clearly."

"This is how Sakon talks. Hmmm, simply put, you had failed in a battle with the pirates?"

"Uhhhh, yes Nobuna-sama. The pirates tricked me just because I'm a woman and my underlings are all either dead or missing. It's a humiliation that I'm even alive, but honestly, I'm afraid to go back to Shima. I don't want to taste that kind of defeat a second time...."

While saying, Kuki's gums start trembling and before she even noticed, tears start flowing down from her eyes.

"To be defeated on the high seas...is akin to death. Both my mother and grandmother died at sea... The days at sea, the area below the ship planks is hell."

"Then do you want to be a warrior on land in the Oda clan?"

Kuki shook her head and refused Nobuna's suggestion.

"I was born and raised at the sea. No matter how afraid I am, I have no other place to live other than the sea."

Even though she was utterly defeated, even though she had experienced nearly starving to death while escaping, even though she was crying and trembling after such terrifying experiences, Kuki did not hesitate and chose the sea.

"In the sea, there is something that the samurais on land will never be able to obtain, true freedom!"

After suffering a heavy setback, the only thought that kept Kuki going was the thought to return to the Shima seas.

Though there are numerous times she wept, she was always filled with the longing of the seas.

"In the land there are customs, territories and all kinds of different borders. But in the seas, there is only the sea no matter how far you look. Once the pirates are out in the sea, there are no more burdens tying them down and they can go anywhere they see! Though such a life is always close to death, there are merits worthy of it!"

Lisenting to Kuki, Nobuna and Kazumasu can't help but agree.

"The seas can link all locations together. Just like Tsushima linking to the far Namban."

"Yeah, Nobuna-sama!"

Kazumasu looked at Kuki's healthy tanned skin with envious eyes and said, "To be able to love the place you are born, how blissful is that."

"Nobuna-sama, if this goes on I will become a loser! No, before I exert revenge for my underlings, or before I found a groom, I will never give up!"

"Yes, I heard a groom is extremely good. One day I can fall in love with a beautiful guy like Hikaru Genji<sup>40</sup> and sing together with him, finally becoming husband and wife. It's also during the time when I was in such fantasies that those uncouth pirates attacked us."

"Hikaru Genji, huh? In the real world, a beautiful guy like him doesn't exist, right?"

"Sigh, it's because young people started reading over-glorified things like "The Tale of Genji"<sup>41</sup> that led to them chasing after unrealistic things." Nobuna started to worry.

"Right now, those who survived should have hide in the various islands of Shima, I planned to gather them and take back the Shima seas!"

"So you wish for my help?"

"Though I do know this is despicable of me, but I beg you."

"Looks like it's quite interesting, but I'm already so busy with the matters on land. I just don't have the time for going out to the sea."

"You have a point, I've gone overboard."

"But if it's just money, I've have too much of it. It's not like I mind lending you Tsushima for you to recuperate."

---

<sup>40</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hikaru\\_Genji](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hikaru_Genji)

<sup>41</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\\_Tale\\_of\\_Genji](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Tale_of_Genji)

"Please lend it to me! I beg you!"

"But if you took the money and run, I would incur huge losses. There is a need to assign someone at your side."

"There's no such need! If something happens, I will use my marriage funds to return you."

"Well, as expected it's not enough to just "lend" you, I will have to charge you interest."

"How much is the interest?"

"If I were to lend it to you, you must use the money to conquer Ise."

"Con... Conquer Ise!? Such a big land mass, and though they have subsided, there's still the Ise Grand Shrine too. It's impossible, different from the other areas, Ise can't be conquered just by military power."

"Well, if I'm free I will help out too. Let's see, if you give me Ise, I don't mind giving you a place like Shima. I remember Shima being a small piece in the corner of Ise, right?"

"Wh... What, how stingy! So this is the so called miser!? Who could have thought that Japan has such a miser!"

"Hey, spinster? Don't you think you are a little over the edge for a haggard samurai?"

"Who is that you're calling!?"

"Looking at all of our ages, isn't that obvious? It's you."

"UWAHHHH! What a humiliating nickname! But if I give up now, I will never be able to return to the seas and find a groom! I got it!"

"Hehe, de aru ka."

'This is just like a deal with the devil.' Kazumasu thought.

"Nobuna-chan?"

"Hmmm? Sakon?"

"I will look after Kuki."

"You just want to set sail, right!?"

"Yeah!"

"It's such a good thing for children to be free." Nobuna smiled bitterly as she caressed Kazumasu's head.

"There's no helping it, but you're just a child. If things get serious, hurry and come back."

"I'm a ninja, it's not that easy to kill me."

"Asking this la-lass to look after me, it's very dangerous to bring such a small child to the seas."

"Kuki, even if I'm a small child, I'm a child who can take care of herself. Stop this useless chatter, hurry and go."

"That's decided then, spinster. I'm leaving Sskon to you."

"Is my opinion totally ignored? Sob... Looks like I'm going to have a tough life from now on. Sobsob..."

Using the money she borrowed from Nobuna, Kuki gathered her underlings everywhere and once again formed the Kuki navy.(It was still the Kuuki pirate group then."

"Though I don't who she is but Kazumasu is just too cute!" Due to reasons like this, girls who want to be pirates all joined under the banner of Kuuki navy.

The male pirates have control over Shima and the Kuuki navy did not have any experience in land battles.

That's why at that moment, conquering Ise was a unrealistic expectation.

To be exact, first, Nagashima is the base of Nyankousou. If they attacked without any thought, the circumstances are unimaginable. So it must be left aside or in other words, given up.

Then, Northern Ise was currently spilt between numerous lords like the Kanbe and Nagano clans and was definitely not easy to conquer.

And Southern Ise was well managed under the governing of the Kitabatake clan but the most troublesome is that they was supported by the true masters of Ise, the Ise Grand Shrine.



So at the start Kuki had planned to capture the sea and capture Shima but the male pirates said, "I'm not falling for this." "Losers should just get lost." and retreat onto land.

With this, Kuki who had no confidence in land battles had no options left.

"Damn, those male pirates are skilled in ambushes, but they became cowards once challenged upfront. Like I expected all guys are cowards! Someone like Hikaru Genji does not exist!"

"We can only launch a secret assault now, Kuki!"

"Even so, we must find some place to use as a base."

"Find it then."

"The thing is, the good islands had all been taken, ahhh."

To conquer Ise, a base was needed. But for the Kuki navy who can't even do that, they could only loiter around the seas.

Just like this, the money they had borrowed were used up.

Their strength had all been at sea where all their members are pirates, a good plan to conquer Ise with just that small amount of manpower is non-existent.

And then, one day, Kazumasu who was napping on the deck of Kyuukimaru had a stroke of inspiration.

"If this goes on, we can't even return the money we borrowed. Don't tell me I must sell my soul to Oda Nobuna-sama, or should I sell my organs?"

While Kuki was being depressed, she heard an excited shout from the side "I got a good idea."

"Kuki, no matter how I think, the greatest in Ise isn't warriors but the Ise Grand Shrine."

"Well, with that train of thought, the greatest in Nara is Koufuku temple, for Ise, that will be Ise Grand Shrine and Kyoto will definitely be the Yamato Gosho."

"Correct, the reason why Kitabatake was called the strongest is because they have the backing of the Ise Grand Shrine."

"Hmmm, what is it that? Wait, don't tell me Hime-sama, you want to ask us pirates to torch Ise Grand Shrine!?"

"....Kuki is hopeless now, especially about finding a groom."

"EHHHHHHH?"

"A thing like razing a place down can only be done by pirates or bandits."

"But we are pirates."

"Nobuna-chan is really looking forward to my performance, how can I do such a thing?"

"Huh, she is looking forward to our performance?"

"Isn't that obvious!?"

"Huh, I think she just thinks that Hime-sama is cute that she wants to keep you like a pet."

"Though it's true that I'm the cutest in the world but I'm never a pet to be kept. Nobuna-chan who had an eye for talent had understood that I will become a great warrior soon, that's why she chose me."

"Huh... Tha.... That isn't a pirate or bandit? So as a great warrior, what does Hime-sama plan to do to Ise Grand Shrine?"

"Kuku, I heard that place has Yamato Gosho's regalia, the Yata no Kagami."

"Haha, from my point of view, the regalia is just a rumor among the commoners."

"Let's steal that."

"Isn't that an idea even lower of that of pirates or bandits!? Even if we really stole it, what do you plan to do with it!?"

"We threaten the Ise Grand Shrine by telling them we will sell it to some unknown merchant."

"I have no idea what to say anymore, if we really go through with this idea, my life will be over! This is an idea that can only be thought of by the lowest of scums, but since you're cute, I'll forgive you."

"Hehehe, look on, Kuki. It's finally the time for my ninja skills to impress."

Just like this, the pair who is out of ideas thought up of a plan that can be called the lowest to sneak into the Ise Grand Shrine to steal the regalia.

The Ise Grand Shrine holds the graves of all the Himikos in the Yamato Gosho and at the same time, they were tasked with the great responsibility of safekeeping one of the three imperial regalia of Japan, the Yata no Kagami. Thus it can be said that they held deep ties with the Yamato Gosho.

So from ancient times, the Ise Grand Shrine will follow tradition and pick a pure girl amongst the clan of Himikos to be the chief priestess.

But this tradition had not been followed for a period of time after the Nanboku-cho causing the subsiding power of the Yamato Gosho.

Even the other tradition of the Ise Grand Shrine, the rebuilding of the Naiku and Geku shrines every 20 years had been stopped too.

The Ise Grand Shrine was spilt to the outer shrine which worships the Ame no Uzume and the inner shrine which worships the Amaterasu. The regalia Yata no Kagami is kept within the inner shrine.

The place where Kazumasu and Kuki lead a bunch of female pirates disguised as ninjas to infiltrate is the inner shrine.

"Talking about the rebuilding of shrines, it was actually a method to prevent anyone from knowing the precise location of the Yata no Kagami so as to safeguard it.

"Eh, you do know a lot. Though Hime-sama looks like a child, you are unexpectedly well brought up."

"Though the outer shrine was rebuilt a few times, the inner shrine had long since been abandoned. This is just what we want."

"Is the relationship between the inner and outer shrines bad?"

"That will be a long story. There had been sayings that their relationship had not been the best due to their differences in deities and faith. There were times that swords were drawn and things like torching the shrines of the other party had actually happened before."

"Huh... this is a messed up world."

"Cough cough. Though we can only use the skills of a ninja to steal, but there's so much dust. Ahh, my skin is going to become rough."

"There's still a period of time before daylight, take a bath with the river water over there, Hime-sama."

"Yeah."

"Look, Hime-sama, that's a turtle there! We can't steal if we're hungry. I'm catching that turtle now for you to eat!"

"Hmmm, I don't like turtles, and I will become fat from eating at night."

"I'm eating it then! Hime-sama, please go take a bath!"

"Before you get a groom, it will all be over if you become fat, Kuki."

"I...It...It...It...It's ok....! I think."

In actual fact, when Kazumasu and the rest sneaked in, the guards of the inner shrine had already noticed it.

Are they thieves eyeing for the regalia? Thinking about this, the guards had all hid within the structure as they observe their actions.

"They are thieves as expected."

"Their numbers are few, and they are all girls. Should we finish them?"

"No, it will be bad if the holy shrine is tainted by women blood. And we aren't sure that they are thieves."

"But it will be too late if we hesitate anymore."

"There, that dirty lass looks to be the leader of this bandits or pirates."

If they were all guys, these guards would have killed them without any hesitation. But the girls in front of them had all made them hesitate.

At this moment, a guard who had looked at Kazumasu's face from a long distance suddenly said, "Eh, she is...!?"

"What?"

"Once, I had the great honor to meet Himiko-sama."

"So?"

"That child's looks, she is Himiko-sama!"

"How can that be, it must be a coincidence."

"They may look alike at most, don't start tripping."

"No, they look too alike to be coincidence!"

'Could it... could it be that she is actually a direct member of the Himiko clan!? Has there been any unknown reason that she was given to the commoners!?' The guards began to panic.

"If it's really like this, it must be the heavens who had sent the chief priestess to guide us."

"But the people around her looks to be thieves."

"I think they must have want to infiltrate the inner shrine with their filthy feet to steal."

"Wait... wait a minute! Look! She just entered Isuzu river to bath!"

"Do...Don't tell me she is starting to cleanse herself in order to enter the shrine!?"

"And there, looks like she had made a divination with burnt turtle shells!"

"The rest of the girls are all eating. It is just her who is unmoved by mundane matters and cleansing herself!"

"She must have made a divination and realize the instructions of the heavens. Knowing that she must bear the mission of becoming the chief priestess, she had soaked her fragile body in the icy waters to cleanse herself. She had perfectly gone through the ritual to become the chief priestess!"

"But is she truly from the Himiko-sama's clan?"

"Didn't I said so just now? She looks almost like a twin of Himiko-sama, there can be no mistake."

"I have never thought that I will be able to see the chief priestess in my life again. I don't mind if I die right now."

"The deterioration of the inner shrine is now over. The chief priestess is back to lead us again!"

"The inner shrine is revived!"

And so, when Kazumasu and the rest were waiting for a chance to strike, huge amounts of priests were prostrating themselves before her. Among them, half of them had already noticed her true identity and the other might just be treating it as a miracle.

"Hey, look. Wh... What are they doing, Hime-sama?"

"Kuki, looks like these priests can't withstand my cuteness and had all prostrate themselves onto me. Well, my cuteness might be too much to these single men who had stayed in the shrine all their lives."

"....Will a day come when I have such a power too..."

"Anyway, stop the theiving operation. Right now, we need to be a little more forceful."

"Forceful?"

"It's ok. I don't mind if you guys want me to be your miko no matter what, but hand me the treasures to show your sincerity."

"Hah... Hime-sama is a great person."

"Listen everyone. Because of some reasons, my name is Takigawa Kazumasu. But that is a nickname when I'm a ninja, my true name is a secret."

Saying things that will make her blush once she recalls, Kazumasu blinks her big eyes as she continues.

"Though I may be leading this pirate group for now, but my true identity is a very... very great princess♪"

"Great princess? Can Hime-sama explain more clearly?"

"Kuki, the whole country will shake and stir if a secret like that is revealed, so it must be a s.e.c.r.e.t."

Actually, there was no deep intentions when Kazumasu says all these.

But that instant when she smiles as she hides a deeper intention and said "So it must be a s.e.c.r.e.t." made all the priest breathless as they thought, "Like we expected."

"WE GOT IT!!!"

Saying, they kneeled down on the floor, not daring to lift their heads up.

"There must be some great secret that must not be divulged, we swear to protect this secret!"

"Yeah! Umm, I want to be the miko of Ise Grand Shrine, yoroshiku♪"

"You are already our miko!"

"What are you all still here for, hurry and prepare a proper attire for Miko-sama!"

"Heaven's blessing, we does have a top quality attire that is fit for the high priestess."

"Nono, compared to that, we must first announce to the whole of Ise that the high priestess had returned!"

"Ahh, what a distinguished and cute appearance, the believers of the inner shrine will definitely return to pay their respects!"

"Let's repair the inner shrine now!"

Looking at the excited priests, Kuki who cannot understand just why Kazumasu was this popular became confused.

But Kazumasu said confidently, "It's granted that I will be this popular given my cuteness." as she did not doubt her own "strength" had conquer all the priests' hearts.

"How is it, Kuki? Even these devout priests had fallen to my cuteness. From now on, our plans can be accelerated!"

"I no longer knows what to say... Er, accelerated?"

"Hehe, I mean to speed up showing my cuteness. Look Kuki, all of Ise will bow under this cute princess!"

After that, Takigawa Kazumusu launched lightning quick attacks towards the different forces of Ise and Kuki Yoshitaka had headed towards Shimo to conquer her old territory.

The priests of the inner shrine had all became Kazumasu's most loyal subordinates and the always suspicious outer shrine was also subdued by "accidentally" knowing that Kazumasu is part of the Himiko's clan.

There are numerous lords in Ise with their never-ending conflicts. At first Oda Nobuna had sent troops from Owari to support Kazumasu, but soon after Northern Ise, even the Southern Ise lords had initiate a truce with Oda Nobuna.

Though it is a chaotic period, the Ise Grand Shrine is still the absolute authority in Ise.

Even those obstinate lords did not dare attack Kazumasu who was wearing the miko attire.

And so, Takigawa Kazumasu who had escaped from Koga became the master of Ise in a short period of time.

Such a moment can be said to be the proudest moment for the young Kazumasu, "This is my strength!"

The male pirates of Shimo who knew that Kuki Yoshitaka had returned with even more manpower and vessels had all escaped to foreign seas.

And so without any blood spilled, Kuki had reclaimed her base.

"I can finally return to Shimo, this is all thanks to you, Hime-sama!"

"Next I must help you find a groom."

"Hime-sama's the strongest!"

"We will follow you the rest of our lives."

"But it's a little troublesome to return the money to Nobuna-chan. How much did Kuki borrow?"

"Yeah, the interest is scary. What should we do?"

"Kuku, how about we keep all the money from the Ise Grand Shrine to ourselves?"

"Th... Th... Th... Th... Th... This will incur divine wrath!"

"Ane-san, Hime-sama, I heard there's an island which was owned by Namban people."

"Ho, an island owned by Namban people. Looks interesting."

"Let's conquered it in one go. Only with that can we consider the whole of Shimo conquered, Hime-sama!"



"Well, though that will be good, but if possible, I hope to maintain good relationships with the Namban people, let's just observe them for now.

And so, on the deck of Kyuukimaru which had turned into the "strongest" of Ise Shimo all of a sudden, Kazumasu in her miko attire picked up a habit of taking up binoculars to look afar, thinking that she can soon help her admired elder sister Oda Nobuna to conquer the world.

Famous for rumors like being stingy and ordering her retainers around, Nobuna will only reveal a different side when together with Kazumasu.

She cares for Kazumasu just like her true younger sister, respects her and understands her wish to pursue her freedom.

And it's because of this that Kazumasu can use all of her strength to the limits.

"Kuki, I don't really care about such a small land. I still have to help Nobuna towards the wide seas!"

"Yeah, in the time when I have no idea what is going on, Hime-sama who can conquered Ise is the best! We will forever follow you!"

"Hohoho, and I did not asked for Nobuna-chan's help at all, compliment me more, Kuuki!"

"To be a vice-general fit to be by Hime-sama's side, I had decided to be the pirate queen!"

"Kuku, work hard then."

"But we can't get close to the Setouchi seas where the Murakami navy is at, uwahhh. Murakami Takeyoshi is just too terrifying, please avoid that place no matter what."

"The loser mentality had been deeply enrooted in your body, huh? How sad, Kuki."

The part where Kazumasu lead the Kuki navy to fight against Takeda Shingen and the Mori clan would come later.

"....."

Kazumasu's hand slowly left Himiko's forehead.

She understood instinctively that her memories had just been read in that instant.

But she did not hate it in her heart.

Actually, in Kazumasu's heart, she had noticed that she had overestimated her own abilities.

Like a outsider evaluating his own past, Kazumasu discovered many things she did not noticed.

Especially those Ise Grand Shrine priests who had know of her true identity, the unrealistic smoothness of the plan can thus be explained.

The smart Kazumasu had soon understood the reason why the priests had served her.

But it's precisely this that makes her pain unbearable.

".... So I had obtained Ise from the blood in my body, just from my blood...."

Himiko look sadly at her younger sister who was trembling from humiliation.

"... Just go and look for the freedom you have been pursuing. Don't mind about your sister."

But the words of Himiko cause more confusion within Kazumasu.

"I HAD NEVER BEEN FREE! I had thought that I was free when I escaped Koga. But who could have thought... Who could have thought that I had always been in the palm of an elder sister that I have absolutely no idea of."

"....."

"I'm a child after all, I don't have the strength fitting of a sengoku warrior."

".... No, everything that you have had been earned by your own hard work."

"..... NO! THE ODA CLAN 4 DEVAS, OR TAKIGAWA KAZUMASU, THEY ARE ALL A PACK OF LIES! IN THE END, I'M JUST A BRAT THAT CAN NEVER BE FITTING OF AN ACHIEVEMENT LIKE UNIFYING ISE!"

".... No, those work are real, you obtained it by taking a step at a time."

"I'm just a ninja from the Koga clan! No matter how I tried to run, I can never escape the shadow of the past. The freedom that I had will never happen!"

The elder sister who bore the fate of being the Himiko from birth, and the younger sister who was trained to be a ninja but escaped from it just to see the great seas...

The pair of sisters who had walked totally different paths in their lives and had met for their first time no longer knows what to say.

Taking a deep breath, Himiko was the first to break the silence.

"I had never once want to take away your freedom."

"I never had the right to live on freely, it's even more so now that I know my true sister. I can never sail together with Nobuna-chan, and cannot gather the three regalia to pass on to Gamo Ujisato."

".... Kazumasu"

"I no longer have any future, just let me die on the island from old age."

".... Don't mind me, don't think about anything. Sail together with Nobuna, live on freely."

"IF THE YAMATO GOSHO IS DESTROYED DUE TO ME, I WILL REGRET IT FOR THE REST OF MY LIFE! DON'T YOU UNDERSTAND, I CAN NEVER ESCAPE NO MATTER WHAT I DO!"

The confusion in young Kazumasu had now reached its peak.

She don't even know how can she lived on from here.

Nobuna and Himiko, whose little sister should she be?

All this while, she had thought that her achievements had all been her hard work, but now, she had found out that they were all built on the foundations of both her elder sisters, and had no relationship whatsoever to her own strength.

And so, like being awake after a long long dream, the Kazumasu now had reverted to a young and weak girl befitting her age.

If she was to help Nobuna, she should gather the three regalia and pass to Gamo Ujisato, but if it's for her true elder sister, she should pass them to the Yamato Gosho.

Being a small child, she don't have the wisdom nor the experience to understand which choice that will affect the fate of the country is the correct one.

Kazumasu was extremely confused.

Her heart seems to had sunk to the bottom of the sea after a rough and violent storm. The breathlessness caused by the tightening of her throat did not allow her to even escape.

"Black teeth, why didn't you just leave me alone? Why didn't you reunite us while not letting us know of each other's identity!?"

"It... It's my fault! But this is all for the greatest crisis in front of us."

"I don't care about the crisis! Why did you decide by yourself, black teeth!?"

"...Right now, both Japan's future and Himiko-sama's fate are all in the hands of Takigawa Kazumasu."

Having plan this "reunion", Konoe had thrown himself at the floor and kept begging Kazumasu "Please protect Himiko-sama!"

"It's for granted that you will feel shocked, enraged or think that I had made the wrong decison. But Himiko-sama is your true blood-related sister. I beg you, hand over the three regalia to Himiko-sama, save your own kin!"

The Oda army had totally surrounded Osaka's Honbyo temple on land.

At Settsu, with the help of the reinforcements of Akechi Mitsuhide sending manpower to different camps, the paths towards Honbyo temple had all been locked down.

The one in charge of guarding the northern route to Honbyo temple was Akechi Mitsuhide.

The one in charge of guarding the southern route to Tennou temple was Naomasa.

Actually, an important place like the Tennou temple should have been given to Mitsuhide, but due to the time needed to rush over from Harima, Mitsuhide who did not make it in time would have to stay at the northern side.

Nobuna herself was guarding the western side of Honbyo temple, setting up her main camp at the middle ledges of the Yodo river.

Both Kobayakawa Takakage and Oda Nobuna had chosen to decide it all in a single battle instead of having a war of attrition.

As enemies, both of them were already well aware of the other's thought processes.

Understanding that Kobayakawa Takakage would send the Murakami navy to assault Nobuna just when the battle on land is reaching its most critical moment, Nobuna had earlier on sent Takigawa Kazumasu and the Kuki navy to wait at the Kizugawa.

If the Oda army were to lose the battle on land, the Murakami navy will definitely come in to sweep up the rest.

But if they were to successfully conquer Honbyo temple, even if the Murakami navy had decimated the Oda navy, Kobayakawa Takakage would have no choice but to declare her plan to have failed and give Kizugawa over to the Oda clan.

So the key to victory all lied in the battle on land.

In the solemn atmosphere, the Oda army was waiting for Nobuna to give the final order to attack.

Before the final meeting at the main camp,

Takigawa Kazumasu who was on a boat rushing over to the main camp met Sagara Yoshiharu.

"Yo Kazumasu-chan, your skin looks a little dry. Have you been insisting to go out to the sea every morning?"

Though he had been smiling while joking around with Kazumasu, but Yoshiharu himself had been writhing with anxiety, like a screw wreaking havoc in his tummy.

Using anything he can think of but was unable to stop the war between Honbyo temple and Nobuna, a deep guilt was torturing Yoshiharu's heart. "Ah, if this goes on, the prophecy of the "Empress" tarot card will come true, the situation is becoming even worse."

"Yoshi..."

"Hmmm?"

"Takigawa Kazumasu, just how is his fate, and what kind of a future would he have?"

"Oioi what's with you? You're totally different from normal. The future should be something that Kazumasu-chan create with your own hands."

"But, Yoshi came from the future, right?"

"The future is ever-changing. As long as us retainers of the Oda clan are united, the future will definitely be like we hoped!"

"Is that so, but...."

"If it's not like this, won't it be meaningless for me to come here from the future to serve Nobuna? We don't have the time to be troubled about an uncertain future, now is the time to work our very best!"

"But I'm still curious, are you hiding something, Yoshi?"

"I...I'm not hiding anything."

"Well, hearing about Nobuna-chan's future is rude for both Yoshi and Nobuna-chan. But I hope you can tell me about my own future."

"I refuse, and I don't even know too!"

"Why? I'm the youngest out of the 4 Oda clan devas, there's no way you won't know about it!"

It's unfortunate that Yoshiharu did not know that Kazumasu had successfully conquered Ise due to Himiko and is currently troubled over how to handle the regalias.

And at the same time, he did not notice that Kazumasu is at her most sensitive period of time about her own future, no, about her own strength as a warrior.

With a "Pa",

Kazumasu jumped lightly onto Yoshiharu's shoulders.

"Oioi, what are you doing? We have to go to the meeting now."

But Kazumasu ignored that and put her hand on Yoshiharu's forehead.

"Yoshi, please tell me about my future if you know about it."

"Uwahh? Do you know what you are doing!? Uwahhh, I... I can't control my mouth! Nobuna's gonna execute me!!!"

"You did said that the future is uncertain, let's just treat it as reference material. I will not tell anyone about this, please tell me."

"..... Ta...Ta...Ta...Takigawa..... Ka...Kazumasu...!"

With his left hand, Yoshiharu was trying to resist by pinching his own cheek while holding onto his own throat with his right hand. But he was no match for Kazumasu's innate ability.

"Takigawa Kazumasu will continue to achieve many things for the Oda clan and become the master of Kantou area governing the numerous provinces in the east."

"What, master of the Kantou area? Nobuna-chan gave the whole eastern area to me? That stingy Nobuna-chan?"

At the same time, Kazumasu felt relieved. 'As expected, the sisterly bonds of Nobuna-chan and I is eternal. Nobuna-chan will one day be the ruler of all and I will obtain strength as expected of Nobuna-chan.'

But the next line from Yoshiharu stunned Kazumasu.

"But after the death of his master, Oda "Nobunaga", Takigawa Kazumasu became extremely useless like he had changed to a different person, and like a shadow exposed to light, it was not a long time before he had fallen too..."

"Death, what!? Wh... Who....?"

"Takigawa Kazumasu who had lost it all was forgotten by the masses and slowly left the stage of history. There had been many discussions about his end, and the most popular saying is that he had died alone in the wilderness."

When Yoshiharu was shouting, "UWAHHH! WHAT DID I SAY!?", Kazumasu had heard her own "future" from his mouth.

"No...Nobuna-chan is older than me, so there's no helping it if I lived longer than her. But... I... can't do anything without Nobuna-chan?"

"Forget it! I did not say anything! There can only be bad things if you hear such a bad future! Isn't there a saying that you should only believe the good things in a prophecy!?"

"Like I expected, I'm just a puppet of my elder sister."

"This world had already changed so much from the history that I know! Because I had done so much without thinking and changed a big amount of history, the future just now will no longer happen!"

"After I had escaped from my sister and gained true freedom, I will end like a lifeless puppet?"

Yoshiharu and Kazumasu stood on the left and right, Nobuna stood in front of the Osaka map and started the final meeting. The aftermath of the things that happened between Yoshiharu and Kazumasu could only be postponed.

Yoshiharu observed the map in front of him and nodded.

Unlike having a river flowing between pieces of land, Osaka had pieces of land between rivers. Though it may look the same, but the gathering of rivers here had produced new rivers, causing the terrain to be very complicated.

"Yodogawa, Kizugawa, Nakatsugawa, Kanzakigawa, Neyagawa, Naranogawa, Yamatogawa<sup>[42]</sup>.... The land in between them had all been blocked, this is just like a huge labyrinth."

"To the north of Honbyo temple is the Yodogawa, the northeast is Yamatogawa and to the east is Naranogawa. It's a huge fortress surrounded by rivers. And to its east is the Kizugawa.

"We can only attack Honbyo temple through the Tennou temple."

"Hime-sama, I'm afraid this will be a great but tragic battle."

---

<sup>42</sup> all the 'gawa' here basically mean rivers



Participating in this military meeting is the presentative of Sakai merchants, Imai Souyuu, Tsuda Sougyu, Sen no Rikyu and even that Konoe Sakihisa for the purpose of the almost non-existent plan for peace.

"To fight against the firepower of the Saika clan, I will put in all the arquebuses I've gathered in Sakai into this battle."

"I have used up all my connections and resources. Currently, we have a thousand arquebuses."

"De aruka, looks like it will be a never seen before gun battle."

"A battle with this amount of arquebuses had never happen before. It will be hard to imagine the scene that will happen at that moment."

"Anyway, Lion! If you have a plan other than the regalias, please speak up. I heard you are extremely knowledgeable about Namban's history.

Flipping open the history book and wearing a pair of fox ears with the same cape like Nobuna, Gamo Ujisato said.

"It's extremely difficult to pressure using the land routes. The strength of the Honbyo temple under the protection of the river, sea and faith can almost be compared to the infallible capital of the Roman empire, Istanbul.

"De aruka."

"To conquer such a fortress, we must control the rivers through our ships or by obtaining the Dardanelles gun<sup>43</sup>....Both of them are quite unrealistic now."

"Dardanelles gun?"

"The huge cannon that the Ottoman empire<sup>44</sup> used to conquer Istanbul. It's power is enough to smash even the thickest of walls, but it's unfortunate that we are unable to obtain it."

"Why can't we just build one?"

"No matter how we research it, we do not understand the way it's build, but..."

"But?"

---

<sup>43</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dardanelles\\_Gun](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dardanelles_Gun)

<sup>44</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ottoman\\_Empire](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ottoman_Empire)

"There's a namban warrior Giovanna under Sakon-sama. If she agrees to help, we might just..."

"De aruka, if so Giovanna will temporally be with Lion then."

Kazumasu can't help but be furious at this.

"Wa...Wait! I can't pass Giovanna to her, I had finally get to know her!"

"Sakon? We are currently so short in manpower that we sent Naomasa who we had just discovered to the frontlines. And this manpower movement is just temporally, so bear with it."

"....Why do you take such a fellow as your sister, won't a retainer be enough?"

Kazumasu disgruntledly mumbled, but Nobuna who had not noticed the abnormality of Kazumasu said, "Don't be naughty" and leave it be.

"Why did you accept this fellow out of nowhere but not accept me yet?"

"Isn't that because I'm still waiting for your answer?"

"What distinguished family, my birthright is even more than that."

"I said don't be naughty anymore! If you feel unfair, I will officially take you as my little sister too."

"Hmph!"

'Oioi, she just asked a bunch of questions about the future, now she's quarreling with Nobuna?' Looking at Kazumasu's face, Yoshiharu started to worry a little.

"Sakon-sama, it's enough for Aneue's little sister to just be me. You can be Oda clan's retainer and work your heart off for the rest of your life."

"What!? Anyway, what's with that fox ears on your head!? Are you trying to appeal to Nobuna-chan who loves animals!?"

"Fox ears? This is just a helmet with a swallow design."

All in all, Ujisato and Kazumasu seems to be in bad terms with each other.

At this moment, Imai Souyuu who had noticed that the atmosphere is a little strange too started to divert the topic.

"Anyway Hime-sama, there's a rumor that had become quite ridiculous."

"..... (Yeah)"

"Hmmm? What rumor?"

"Right now there's a small booklet insinuating Oda-sama and it had already spread widely. Part of the reason why the revolts were so violent is also because of these small booklets."

Tsuda Sougyu presented the newest edition of the booklet "Kennyu monthly special ~Oda Nobuna's scheme~" as he wipe the cold sweat from his forehead.

"Though that's the name, but we had checked that these booklets are not printed by the Honbyo temple, it's currently still a mystery."

"Oda Nobuna's scheme? What is it saying?"

'It did have a ring of the naming sense of history games.' Yoshiharu thought to himself.

Nobuna and the rest were all shocked after looking at the booklet.

The protagonists of the booklet is the "lover" Sagara Yoshiharu who was of lowly status and his master who was widely loved by the masses but had been dominated by her retainer.

And the content of the story was the few lines after they had a "violent battle" in the bed of the keep of Azuchi castle and were hugging each other.

"Hey Nobuna, when are you taking me as your husband?"

"Saru, as long as the tradition of this country is intact, I will never be able to marry you. From the position of the Himiko to the commoners, their status had been determined from their birth. Even if we are in such a chaotic era, the difference in status cannot be overcome."

"Then let's destroy the tradition of this country. When we kick out the most esteemed person and stand at the top of this country, there won't be anyone who dare say anything else."

"Yeah, I will replace Himiko as the god of this country."

"Oioi, how can you do such a thing? Even if the Oda clan originated from the clan of priests of Echizen, we won't be able to unify both the world and the masses if we do such a brazen thing."

"There's no need to worry, it will be ok if we gather the three regalia."

"What's that?"

"It's a treasure that all generations of Himiko must have. Right now, the regalias that was stored in Atsuta Grand Shrine and Ise Grand Shrine can be said to belong to us. Once we salvaged the Yasakani no Magatama from the straits of Shimonoseki, the path to replace Himiko will be smooth-sailing."

"Straits of Shimonoseki, that is part of Setouchi seas, right? Isn't that part of the territory belonging to Mori clan and Murakami navy?"

"It'll be ok if we destroy the Mori clan and the Murakami navy. If we attack the Osaka Honbyo temple, the righteous Mori clan and the brave Murakami navy will definitely help out. Once then, the Yasakani no Magatam will be ours if we finish them off!"

"But I'm just a monkey from a different country. The fact that I have a lowly status will never change. Even if you become this country's god, we will never be able to get married...."

"Just become the Kampaku, leader of the officials. Let us both obtain the highest position of Japan together."

"Huh? Can I do such a thing too?"

"It's simple, threaten Konoe Sakihisa a little. Pressure that old geezer by threatening to burn down both the Yamato Gosho and Himiko if he don't accept you as his god-son, that old geezer will definitely weep and accept."

"Isn't that going too far!? The retainers will revolt."

"Send those who may revolt to the frontlines and let them die during the battle with Honbyo temple, won't that solve our problems?"

"To actually break the truce with Honbyo temple for this, you are such an evil woman."

"Huh? Isn't all this for you? Well, these ignorant masses will cry and support me as long as I bluff them with the Namban soccer cup or the teachings of Christianity."

And then, once I build some trading centres and abolish some customs, they will even willing to die if I ask them to."

"But after we destroy the Yamato Gosho and continue to accept the namban people, this country will one day fall into the hands of them."

Just when Nobuna and Yoshiharu was shocked by this booklet, Tsuda Sogyu rushed forwards and explained, "I have nothing to do with these booklets! Nothing to do at all!" and while rolling his eyes back like he's about to faint, Konoe Sakihisa said, "I don't know about this at all too!"

"Not mentioning about the insults to me, who divulged the secret of the three regalia? This is an act of outright betrayal! This is a big problem concerning the fate of the Yamato Gosho!"

"These are all insider information, isn't the speed of the leak a little too fast?"

Imai Souyuu sipped some tea and said "The style of these booklets does not fit that of the Sakai merchants, neither do the officials. It looks like someone wants the Oda clan to be hated by the masses..."

"This is a scheme capable of swaying hearts! To actually mix in lies amidst the truth, stirring the conversation into the direction suited for himself. That had been many such articles in my time."

Yoshiharu said in place of Nobuna who had become too angry to speak.

"It's even more worst that a big part of what's stated in the booklet is the truth, like the Kampaku or the three regalia. Just who divulged such important details?"

Gamo Ujisato roared "To actually Aneue so brazenly! Unforgivable!"

"I'm afraid someone must have specifically made this to incite Uesugi Kenshin. Uesugi Kenshin is still currently observing Aneue to see if she is the demon lord of the sixth realm who will really destroy the whole of Japan. If she believe the content of these booklets, she will definitely rush over in a split second!"

"Looking at the penmanship, this should be written by the hidden strategist, that man I had once employed."

Upon hearing, Nobuna asked the trembling Konoe Sakihisa.

"Just who is that man?"

"If I say his name, I will definitely be killed by that guy! Please don't ask me! Once I stop meeting that guy, he had used the money that Tsuda Sougyu had given him and went nuts."

"De aruka, this time you are too much, Konoel!"

But, the one who received the most impact from the small booklet is Takigawa Kazumasu.

At this moment, Kazumasu had actually gathered all three regalia and kept them on the deck of the Kyuukimaru of Kuuki navy.

It's just that she had not decided whether to give the regalia to Nobuna as a weapon or to return to Himiko.

After hearing her tragic "future" from Yoshiharu, Kazumasu's heart was shaken even more and she can no longer remain calm.

"... Are you using the regalia to obtain the position of Himiko, Nobuna-chan?"

"Geez Ukon, what the hell are you talking about? You believe this?"

"But whatever that was written there are all true. If you have both the regalias and the position of Kampaku, Nobuna-chan will have the divine authority of Japan. And then after you give Yoshi ruling authority, you can marry Yoshi rightfully... Isn't that all on spot?"

"If you keep thinking like that, I'm gonna get angry, Sakon! Though it's true that Yoshiharu will be the Kampaku, but I have never thought of taking over the position of Himiko-sama!"

"But Gamo that fellow had been urging you to obtain both ruling and divine authority right!?"

"Lion had never asked me to obtain Yamato Gosho's divine authority. She is just suggesting for me to never marry."

"So it's a lie too that we can win the war if we use the three regalia?"

"SAKON! Hey, what's wrong with you? Is it about Lion? Or are you throwing a tantrum because I didn't give you the tea set you want?"

"I'm not throwing a tantrum."

At this moment, Ujisato shouted at Kazumasu.

"Sakon-sama, you are Aneue's retainer and not little sister, know your place. A retainer should only obey her master's order."

"S...Sh...Shut up! Stop blurting in our sisterly fight!"

"I'm the only little sister of Aneue. By right your actions now is enough to constitute treason and can be executed. Though the retainers of the Oda clan had treat themselves as part of Aneue's family, but this can't go on from now. Retainers are retainers, our master is our master. Know your position."

"Uhh! I understand now, you deceived me! You make me gather the three regalia not to win the war!"

"Ara? Confirm whether I'm deceiving you with your own eyes then."

"What do you mean!?"

"It's not good to be suspicious. And why are you shaken, aren't you my little sister too?"

".... I had not given you a proper answer yet."

"Sakon? I have never seen you as my retainer. From the start, the thinking of giving you the greatest degree of freedom had not changed. Why aren't you trusting me at such important matters?"

"MY ANSWER IS "I REJECT"! NO...NOBUNA-CHAN IS NOT MY TRUE SISTER!"

"....Sakon..."

"I DON'T LIKE THE FREEDOM NOBUNA-CHAN GAVE ME! IF I WERE TO RELY ON SUCH A THING, I WILL NEVER BE ESCAPE FROM THE FATE OF MY BLOODLINE!"

"What are you talking about? Really, what's wrong with you!?"

Unable to endure anymore, Yoshiharu pressed onto the shoulders of the slightly trembling Kazumasu.

His heart was burning with fury. He was furious over the man who wrote such a booklet that could cause cracks in a relationship between two loving sisters.

The fact that he had too been insulted had long since been forgotten.

"Don't be fooled by such a thing, Kazumasu-chan. Or else you can just use your ability and ask the truth out from Ujisato and I! To be fooled by such a booklet, fake things will never be real!"

"Yoshi, are bloodlines... stronger... than words?"

"Bloodlines?"

"No matter how I run, I can never escape. So what I escape from Koga? I can't escape Nobuna-chan's palm still. Like I thought, I have never been Nobuna-chan's sister, but just a retainer of the Oda clan."

Hearing that, Konoe Sakihisa almost gasped loudly.

But he stopped himself reflexively, but the pain in his abdomen had become almost unbearable. (Ahh, I almost make another mistake.)

"Oioi, these words of yours sound like Bontenmaru. Though I'm not sure about a thing like bloodlines, but isn't being carefree your rule in life? Don't show such an expression."

"Like I thought... you are going to destroy her for your relationship with Nobuna-chan, Yoshi."

"Destroy her?"

"My... real... sister."

It's only at this point that Yoshiharu noticed the truth.

Though Nobuna and Imai Souyuu who did not see Himiko's face did not understand the meaning behind Kazumasu's words.

But Yoshiharu who had once touched Himiko in close proximity noticed immediately, no, confirmed his long time suspicions.

The first time Yoshiharu met Kazumasu, he was shocked at how much she resembled Himiko.

But after he knew that she was a ninja from Koga, he had forcefully "treated" it as a coincidence.

'I see, so that's how it is! Because she does not know which sister should she give the three regalia. Kazumasu-chan is now really shaken.'



Damn, just how thick can I be? I'm really as stupid as a monkey now! Yoshiharu gave himself a slap in anguish.

"I got it, I understand everything now. Let it end here today, you don't have to force yourself anymore! Kazumasu-chan, if my head had been smarter, I would be able to notice it earlier, I'm sorry!"

"...Yoshi..."

"From here on, treat the words I'm saying to be gibberish, but Kazumasu-chan, you should be the one making the decision."

"Me?"

"Yes, what do you want to do, Kazumasu-chan? End the relationship with Nobuna after this quarrel? Because you believe that Nobuna will scheme like what the booklet is saying that you think you have the responsibility to stop her? Do you really, really think that?"

"...I....."

"Nobuna had always been relying on you for support. Same as me, if I did not have Nene, my heart will have been crushed a long time ago."

"But my other sister has always been alone, in the past and the future. It always has been like that!"

"Kazumasu-chan!"

"She has always... always been a bird in a cage!"

Yoshiharu who once had a brief conversation with Himiko no longer knows what to say.

At this moment, Kazumasu-chan shouted, "I don't know what I should do!" and struggled free from Yoshiharu's arms.

Though she still did not understand the situation, but having relaxed a little, Nobuna did not chase after Kazumasu.

"...Real sister, who is that...? In the end I can't be Sakon's sister?"

Rikyuu silently poured a cup of tea for Nobuna, using her own method to cheer her up.

"I will bring Kazumasu-chan back, don't worry, Nobuna!"

Saying that, Yoshiharu chased after her.

After Kazumasu and Yoshiharu left, Nobuna let out a deep sigh.

For such a thing to happen within the Oda clan right before the battle, there can only be feelings of anguish.

"Just what happened to Sakon... I beg you Yoshiharu, bring her back."

"Aneue is just too kind to the retainers. Treat them like your servants from now on."

"Lion? I can't do such a thing and will not do it. All the retainers of the Oda clan are my important family members!"

"If you can't forsake these useless feelings, we will never be able to turn the tide. This is all for the sake of the masses."

To chase Kazumasu, no, to be exact, the three regalia, Ujisato stood up too.

"Aneue, it will be too late if we don't use the regalia before Uesugi Kenshin decided to attack the Oda clan."

"Lion, your dream of Tenka Fubu is beautiful. You who wish to end the chaotic era and save the masses from harm has a pure and selfless heart. It's because of this that I keep you as my sister, but there's a point that I want you to remember."

"....Aneue"

"I treat all retainers like my family. It's the same whether if it's the past, present or the future and I will never give up my feelings for Yoshiharu."

"Aneue! No.. It can't be, the Aneue I admired will never forsake the people just for her romance for such a guy! It's too unreasonable to raise that fellow as the Kampaku. If Sagara Yoshiharu isn't around...!?"

"Lion..."

"I beg you, Aneue. You should understand which path is the correct one, loving just a single person or loving the whole world without any distinction!"

"I had once thought of forsaking my own heart and become a demon lord all for the sake of Tenka Fubu, but I understand that it's impossible now. If I don't even have the courage to love someone, how can I be able to protect the masses with mercy?"

"....Aneue."

"Though it's respectful to have the will to save the masses, but someone who don't even know what is it to love will never fulfill that will. Like I who had never tasted the love of a mother..."

"There's no such thing, Aneue still have me. I will forever love just Aneue."

"I love you too, Lion. But it's a difficult type of love from Yoshiharu. It's because he's by my side that I'm able to overcome the fate of becoming a demon lord after I lost the mandate through Tenka Fubu."

"....Impossible, my Aneue is not this weak."

"Lion, you had not fallen in love so you won't understand. Forcing your own thinking on others isn't love, but a type of faith."

"Aneue is the only messiah who can complete the quest of Tenka Fubu. This chaotic world had once given me despair, making me realize that my paradise would only be in ancient books or past relics. But Aneue's dream of Tenka Fubu gave me hope once more, as well as the meaning to stay alive. Is it wrong for me to worship Aneue like this?"

"Though it's not like you can't but Leon, there will come a day you will find your own way of living. Even if we are sisters sharing a same dream, we can never truly be one."

"NO! Compared to Sagara Yoshiharu, my heart is closer to Aneue!"

"Even if we are sisters, you can't just force all your hopes on me. If you can't even understand this, you will one day act like Kyonya and wrap the others in too. Taking the dream of others and treating it too heavily can only harm you. I hope you can one day be independent like Sakon. Though we are walking the same path, we must live on not forsaking our own dreams. Though she might still be young..."

"Stop! Don't force me back to the world filled with ancient books and relics, don't hate me, Aneue, I beg you!"

At this moment, Nobuna understood Kenya's feeling when she was almost forced to go to war under the urges of her followers.

Giving a shred of hope and the one to give the idea of Tenka Fubu to Ujisato who could not find the path for the ancient mythology of Japan to coexist with Christianity's God was Nobuna herself.

So to Ujisato who feels disappointed over her love with Sagara Yoshiharu, Nobuna would never be able to blame her.

Or it would be better to say, Nobuna could never bear to take from Ujisato her only "hope" after she had finally found a way.

"I totally don't understand how did Aneue got seduced by that ordinary man!?"

With tears in her eyes, Ujisato stormed out after saying.

"She had inherited my ambition, the ambition that I had once given up. So it's my sole responsibility to stop her from going crazy."

"This is like committing suicide! At least follow Oda Nobuna's arrangements and have some guards with you! After losing your cat ears, you are just a normal human, you will die if you get shot!"

"I know that."

To make Honbyo temple and the Oda army sign the truce again, the two who were sitting on the boat was Kenya and Konoe Sakihisa with an impression "This is just plain suicide."

"But this is a war stirred up by me, so I will end it by myself."

"To broadcast to the people that Oda Nobuna had assassinated you to incite Honbyo temple, the hidden strategist will definitely kill you in front of Honbyo temple. That fellow had been controlled by the ambition to plunge the world into greater chaos and had totally turned into a demon."

"Whether I will die or not can only be proven when I walked to the gates of Honbyo temple. But if I don't go, more people will definitely die because of me."

"Aren't you afraid of death!?"

"Yes, but as the elder sister whose sister had been blinded by ambition, I have to stop her."

"Are you saying that I...I...I should stop that strategist too!?"

"No, that's not what I mean."

"I don't want to! There can never be enough lives to stop that sort of monster. Compared to him, that demonic ghost that Tsuchimikado is is far cuter!"

Kennya crossed the river and began climbing up the path towards Honbyo temple bare-footed.

Because she was unrecognizable, some guards at Honbyo temple had even started to fire arrows.

But even so, Kennya had not stopped her footsteps.

"This is just too rash! You will only provide a reason for them to start the war!"

Konoe bit his lips and roared, "Stop, you commoners! I'm the Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa! Put down your bows!" as he chased after her.

"Oioi, hurry and go back! After stirring up Takigawa-sama's heart, if you were to die here, that Oda Nobuna will definitely execute me without any questions!"

At this time, the one guarding the front gate of the Honbyo temple were the Saika elite arquebusiers leaded by Saika Magoichi.

"Kennya-dono? Isn't that Kennya-dono!?"

No matter how vague the silhouette, Magoichi can recognize her old partner with just a gaze.

At that instant Magoichi recognized Kennya, she opened the gate and rushed down the mountain to welcome Kennya.

"....Magoichi, it's been a long time."

"What outstanding strength of character, you are already a great master of the Honbyo temple!"

"I'm now an ordinary commoner, please bring me to Kyonya."

"I'm going to even without you saying. Let's go."

Magoichi extend her hand.

And Kenna smiled as she extended hers to hold on to Magoichi's hand.

Just when the two of them were smiling at their reunion....

With a "swoosh",

An arrow hit Kenna.

Fresh red blood start pouring out from the wound.

"Kenna-dono!? Damn!"

This isn't an arrow from Honbyo temple, but someone else behind Kenna.

And it is an arrow released at an unimaginable distance that even Magoichi, the legendary sniper did not noticed.

"It's too far... This... isn't... Oda Nobuna-sama..."

"Stop talking, Kenna-dono!"

Kenna's body slowly fall forwards to Magoichi's arms.

"What!? It's that fellow, it's definitely that fellow!!!"

I'm gone! Konoe's scream of despair echoed loudly in the quiet surroundings of Honbyo temple.

"KENNYA-SAMA!!!"

The gates of Honbyo temple bursted open. The Saika clan, the Mori army and the believers who refused to retreat had all rushed over holding weapons.

"The enemy can only be Oda Nobuna!!!"

"KILL ODA NOBUNA!"

"WE WILL NEVER FORGIVE HER!"

Just like this, the battle between the Osaka Honbyo temple and the Oda army starts.

## **Chapter 5 -The fierce battle of Kizugawaguchi and Tennou Temple**

Osaka truly lived up to its name of the city on water.

The wide Yodo River<sup>45</sup> flowed between Honbyo temple and the Noda encampment where Nobuna set up her main camp.

As such, it was equally difficult for Honbyo temple to attack the main camp of the Oda from land. Thus, the enraged Saika Clan and the Mori army launched a fierce assault on the Tennou temple camp which linked the land route to Honbyo temple.

The rider who was at the forefront of the troops was Saika Magoichi.

Riding behind her were the famous Saika Clan retainers, Hotaru and Kotsuzume.

"Let's decide everything in this one battle."

Magoichi swung her large arquebus<sup>46</sup>, Yatagarasu, up onto her shoulders. Grabbing the reins of her horse with one hand, she charged into the vanguard unit of the Oda army

"Concentrate your attacks on the commanders of the unit!"

Roaring like this, Magoichi seemed to turn into an entity akin to a demon in the eyes of the Oda soldiers.

Especially when she was carrying her huge arquebus that was more than a hundred inches<sup>47</sup> long, that astonishingly long and black Namban arquebus.....

While the weight of the arquebus exceeded 70 kilograms<sup>48</sup>..

No matter whom you asked; the general consensus was: The only person who was capable of wielding such a monstrous weapon would be the famous arquebus specialist Saika Magoichi.

---

<sup>45</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yodo\\_River](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yodo_River)

<sup>46</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arquebus>

<sup>47</sup> 100 inches = about 2.54 metres

<sup>48</sup> 70 kilograms = about 140 pounds

"Yatagarasu Kai First!"

Her eyes blazing with the fury of a wild tiger searching for its prey, Magoichi searched for the commander of the vanguard in the Oda army.

"Here she comes! It's Saika clan's Magoichi!"

"ATTACK!"

"FOR GLORY!"

But the Oda army's soldiers who were scared stiff by Magoichi's charge, trembling from head to toe the bullets they shot only grazed past Magoichi's helmet before flying off into the distance.

"Too naive!"

Finally, Magoichi found an Oda army's commander within the range of her Yatagarasu. She immediately rushed over in the midst of a rain of bullets despite the risks.

"Hu...Hurry and stop her! Form a spear wall!"

Upon seeing that Magoichi was approaching him with a speed and ferocity akin to a roaring tempest, the commander tried his hardest to issue orders to his soldiers.

At this moment, Magoichi roared,

"Hotaru, alert me when I'm hundred steps away!"

"Hundred!"

Before the voice of Hotaru fades, the sound of Magoichi's arquebus firing rang out through the heavens.

In that instant, the head of that commander who was shouting to stop Magoichi had exploded.

His headless corpse seemed to be unable to understand the reality that he just died, rocking a few times before collapsing from his horse.

After losing their commander, the vanguard unit started to panic.

The Tennou temple camp was forced to open its gates once again in order to send out fresh units to stop Magoichi's sudden assault.



"Magoichi's over there! Fire!"

"Right now!"

"Finish her! Before she gathers her forces, FINISH HER!"

However, nobody was able to halt Magoichi's advance.

In the forest of spears and rain of bullets, the blood soaked Magoichi threw her empty arquebus over to Hotaru, Magoichi spurred her horse and continued to roar.

"Kotsuzume! Yatagarasu Kai Second!"

"Yes, Yatagarasu Kai Second!"

Magoichi received the Yatagarasu Kai Second from Kotsuzume who threw it over.

"Hotaru!"

"Hundred!"

With that, the head of the second commander, who just charged out from the Tennou temple camp, was blasted to pieces as well.

However, the formations of the Oda army still did not collapse.

From the camp, new commanders charged out endlessly.

"The Oda clan's soldiers won't flee just because their commander was killed, huh? But that's more interesting."

Revealing a sadistic smile, the surrounded Magoichi threw the Yatagarasu in her hands up to the air again.

"Kotsuzume!"

"Yatagarasu Kai Third!"

"Hotaru!"

"Over there, Magoichi-sama, hundred steps!"

"One has to die someday!"

A gunshot rang out.

"The Death<sup>49</sup>!"

"Hundred!"

"Hell remains the same!"

Another gunshot.

The samurais who appeared before Magoichi did not even have the time to state their names before being blasted into pieces.

At this instant, the goddess of the arquebus had descended onto the battlefield.

Be it Magoichi, Hotaru or Tsuzusume, all three of them stopped talking and started to work together like clockwork.

In the midst of the chaotic battle, amongst the war cries that threatened to destroy one's eardrums, Magoichi softly chanted in an ancient language that nobody could understand, constantly pulling the trigger.

"Pray filially in front of a statue of Buddha for thy parents, lest thy parents pass on before thou wish to care for them."

As she chanted that verse, the person that she aimed her Yatagarasu at passed away.

"Any and all with emotions may become blood-related during countless lifetimes."

Magoichi who could still use the hundred inch arquebus with ease from a hundred paces away. Such divine skill can't help but cause others to exclaim, "She isn't human."

"Before the believers who worship the gods in the heavens and the earth, heretics and pagans cannot stop me."

Gazing at the mythical figure of Magoichi, the opposing two sides understood that they would experience a large change in the way they did battle in the future.

The elegant and graceful manner of war where samurai reported their names before engaging in duels, was approaching its end after firearms were imported into Japan,

What was currently happening right now on the Uemachi Plateau<sup>50</sup> was the true answer to the futility of human struggle.

---

<sup>49</sup> Death (死) and Fourth(四) sound similar so this is a play on words. Magoichi is requesting Hotaru her fourth Yatagarasu so... fourth... death... get it?

Be it a famed warrior, or a nameless soldier, they all had naught but a single life, before the demon who wielded the Yatagarasu, reputations as well as bloodlines were meaningless.

She would neither show mercy nor hesitate, merely continuously raising her arquebus and firing.

Even when her right shoulder was pierced by an arrow, she did not even frown.

Before her, be it an enemy or an ally, all would tremble and want to kneel and bow before her.

"Kindness and evil will be repaid in due course."

After the commander of the Tennou temple camp was finally eliminated by the shura that was known as Magoichi, the Oda army finally collapsed into chaos.

"One has to die someday!"

She isn't human! She's a goddess! A goddess of war! The Oda army soldiers wailed as they fled in every direction in their panic.

The disciples who refused to comply with Magoichi's orders and insisted on staying to defend Honbyo temple felt the terror of the battlefield for the first time — No, it would be feeling the terror of Magoichi who was smiling grimly amidst mountains of corpses and seas of blood, one by one the disciples broke out in tears and were unable to advance even a single step further.

"Those who wish to go back can return! Tell this to Kyonya!"

Magoichi loudly snarled,

"Even if you retreat, you'll still fall into hell! Therefore, this place is hell!"

Her helmet was stained with the fresh blood of her enemies.

---

<sup>50</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Uemachi\\_Plateau](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Uemachi_Plateau)

"The Tennouji camp is going to fall!"

"Commander in chief Naomasa died in battle."

"Niwa Kojirou-sama died in battle."

"Banji Sanrou-sama died in battle."

"Banko Shichirou-sama died in battle."

"Mino Ura Muemon-sama died in battle."

"They were all killed by Saika Magoichi's arquebus!"

"Nobody in our army is capable of halting Saika Magoichi's advance!"

"She isn't human; she's a goddess of war!"

"No, she's more of a wild beast - a man eating tiger! The soldiers are so afraid that they cannot continue fighting."

"After losing the commander, the Tennou temple camp has fallen into chaos, while the Nyankousou followers who witnessed the bloody picture of the battlefield have thrown down their weapons and fled."

"However the Saika Clan as well as the Mori army remain high on morale, to the point where they seem fearless of death."

Scarcely a quarter of an hour had passed since the battle had commenced.

Yet the bad news was continuously flowing into the ears of Nobuna in the Noda encampment one after another.

"De...aruka"

Right now, the reserves Nobuna had on hand amounted to the mere three thousand men from the flag party.

Her general, Kazumasu, was currently isolating herself on the seas of Kizugawa<sup>51</sup> due to her argument with Nobuna.

Yoshiharu left to chase after Kazumasu and had yet to return.

---

<sup>51</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kizugawa, Kyoto](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kizugawa,_Kyoto)

Even Ujisato went to chase after Kazumasu after she thought, 'Perhaps Kazumasu has already gathered the three Regalia. I need to go get them back for Onee-sama to use in the battle.'

However, Nobuna had decided against using the Regalia for her war in Chuugoku a long time ago.

"The Regalia are the treasures of the Yamato Gosho, it shouldn't be used in this new era where bullets are flying."

Treasures that belong to the previous era of deities should not appear on the battlefields of the new era.

"This battle must be won using our own strength as humans."

"Famous and noble samurai are dying one after another due to that crude weapon from the Nanban... ...THIS IS A NIGHTMARE AHHHHHH!!"

Konoe who barely survived escaping from Honbyo temple was in a state of total panic after looking at the sight before him, continuously banging his head against the floor, but for now Nobuna had no time to care about him.

"That manzai girl is serious now, turning from a goddess of laughter into a goddess of death."

That person should be someone that nobody would want to meet on the battlefield.

"I've decided; let's send a thousand of our men armed with arquebuses into the battlefield"

From this day forth, a type of battle that was completely different from the elegant death matches that samurai fought would appear in Japan, a type of battle that had a large number of firearms that could cause massive casualties and destruction poured onto battlefields to wreak havoc.

In actual fact, this was inevitable from the day firearms were introduced.

However, Nobuna had long since foreseen this fact.

'It's precisely because of this that I need to unify the country before it happens, but my strength was still not enough in the end...' Nobuna thus blamed herself for her inability.

"If the Tennou temple camp were to fall, the plan to conquer Honbyo temple would be utterly destroyed, the revolts in the various lands will grow beyond our control, therefore, we need to guard the Tennou temple camp with our lives if necessary!"

"Since we lack manpower, then we'll break them with overwhelming firepower. First, transfer command of all troops stationed in Settsu over to Juubei in the Moriguchi<sup>52</sup> camp, I'll personally lead the three thousand men of the flag party armed with the thousand arquebuses over and command them."

Just when Nobuna was in the midst of giving orders, another new report came in.

"Akechi Mitsuhide-sama led her troops and headed to the Tennou temple camp."

"What? How can Juubei be this reckless?"

"After receiving the battle report, Akechi-sama felt responsible for her inability to rush to the Tennou temple camp and defend it and therefore, she went to reinforce Banjimasa-sama."

"Then where is Juubei now?!"

"Akechi-sama's unit was located to the east of the Uemachi Plains. While fording the Hirano River, they were attacked by the Saika Clan and Mori army which were surrounding the embattled Tennou temple camp in their battle formation, Akechi-sama was subsequently repulsed and eliminated."

"Who could have thought that Juubei who is familiar with the prowess of firearms would actually make such a mistake, how did it become like this?"

"Though Akechi-sama escaped with the surviving troops into the Tennou temple camp, she does not know that the Saika Clan is unstoppable in its current state, the Tennou temple camp is about to fall."

Nobuna did not even notice that her lip was bleeding slightly due to her biting on it, standing up suddenly, she shouted,

"Bring me a horse! I'm going to save Juubei!"

"That's too reckless Hime! The enemy troops number more than ten thousand, furthermore the Saika Clan have more than five thousand arquebusiers in the field! Rushing over is tantamount to suicide!"

"We'll have a thousand arquebusiers as well!"

---

<sup>52</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Moriguchi,\\_Osaka](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Moriguchi,_Osaka)

Even though the aides tried their best to stop her, Nobuna had already resolved to save Mitsuhide.

To Nobuna, Mitsuhide was not just a retainer.

On one hand, she was Viper, Saito Dousan's beloved disciple and successor.

While on the other hand, she was the companion that had succeeded Nobuna's dream.

Therefore she absolutely could not lose her here.

The current situation was something that Nobuna had not experienced before, with the Tennou temple camp which was the most important stronghold that led to Honbyo temple via the land route about to fall, and the battle of Kizugawaguchi reaching an extremely dangerous juncture, if she took one wrong step she would lose everything.

If that happened, the Oda Clan's reputation would be utterly destroyed and would never rise to prominence once again.

"Right now I can only bet my life as well as the lives of all the warriors of the Oda Clan, there's no more time to hesitate."

"If I'm left here alone, I'll be very troubled!" Konoe who finally recovered grabbed hold of Nobuna's sleeve and pleaded with all his might.

"O-O-Oda Nobuna! The S-S-S-Saika Clan is enraged because Kenna was assassinated! W-W-W-We should retreat for now."

"Konoe? Being over-cautious is fatal on the battlefield! Is Kenna alright?"

"Kenna was taken by Honbyo temple, but she is definitely still alive, she will defend our actions when she wakes up, hence we need to retreat for now and buy time."

"A life of twenty years...' Konoe, not just humans, this country also doesn't have much time left. You also hear the roar of the Yatagarasu, even if we seal off this country and temporarily escape from the competition between our country and the world; we're just doing more harm than good."

In that instant, Nobuna who had resolved to die calmed herself down.

But that does not mean that she plans to die.

However, that did not mean she intended to die.

She fights in order to win.

“...Oda Nobuna, in actual fact you did not intend to sell this country to the Nanban from the start, instead, you were able to foresee the changes in the world earlier than anyone else, you foresaw the harsh reality that we would face should we stubbornly refuse to change after the Nanban countries arrived and thus wanted to enact reform in this country even more anxiously than anyone else...”

Konoe seemed to understand something after looking at Nobuna’s smile on her face, bowing his head deeply; he trembled as he apologized, “I’m truly sorry.”

“I’ve decided, I’m going to snatch Kyonya’s religious authority from her, I won’t acknowledge that fellow as a living deity.”

‘The queen who can truly protect this country is not Kyonya who does not understand the new era of warfare and forced Magoichi into such a situation, but is myself instead.’ This strong belief enveloped Nobuna’s heart at this moment.

And right now, there was only one way to end this battle.

Everyone possesses naught but a single life, should she succumb to Honbyo temple here, it would be akin to losing all her comrades, akin to losing the future she craved.

This was the bottom line that Nobuna had to protect at all costs.

“‘Is there anything that lasts forever?’ As long as this country has someone who inherits my will, I won’t be truly dead. This belief makes me stronger, and the ones who taught me this was Yoshiharu and the rest.”

Oda Nobuna abandoned the Noda camp.

She led her unit of three thousand and crossed the Yodo River in plain sight of Honbyo temple, advancing towards the Tennou temple camp that was surrounded by the ten thousand strong Saika Clan and Mori army.

While at the Tennou temple camp, Akechi Mitsuhide who originally wanted to reinforce the camp and lost, was currently leading the remains of her units and mounting her last stand.



For the sake of consoling Takigawa Kazumasu who had a quarrel with Nobuna, Sagara Yoshiharu as well as Gamo Ujisato were running on a pier.

“Don’t come near me you dirty bastard! For a lowly man like you to breathe the same air as Onee-sama is in itself a sin, just scram back to the future.”

“What a coincidence, I just happen to not know any method of going back!”

Yoshiharu and Ujisato were both pushing one another while climbing to the deck of the Kikyuumaru squabbling, “I’m going first” “No I’m first”

Suddenly a loud roar was carried over from the Uemachi plateau.

“Listen Ujisato, the battle has begun over at the Tennou temple camp!”

“Though I heard that Saika Magoichi was the goddess of the arquebus, I didn’t think that she possessed this measure of strength.”

“Magoichi-nee isn’t supposed to be out fighting!! Damn it, has the result of the Nanban soccer event been annulled? DAMN IT!”

“What’s important now is Sakon-sama. Sakon-sama please hand the three Regalia over to Onee-sama!”

“R-Right, they decided to fight in the end. Kazumasu-chan, I beg you, please reconcile with Nobuna.”

“This level of wilfulness is still tolerable, it’s also your dream to unify Japan as well Sakon-sama. From now on please loyally serve Onee-sama as a superb retainer!”

“Wait a minute! Are you planning to anger Kazumasu-chan again?!”

“Sakon-sama, please forget about your birth sister and whatnot! It’s nothing compared to the happiness of the people in this country, please abandon it all for the sake of Tenka Fubu!”

“Ujisato! Everything you just said is just going to have an opposite effect!”

“It’s in my character to not lie!”

Kazumasu became more troubled because of what Ujisato just said.

“What are you all doing here, go back!” Kazumasu hid behind Kuki’s back, her small stature constantly trembling.

“All kinds of things keep popping up one after another, I’m so confused!”

“Let us retreat for now Hime-sama, the Murakami navy will soon charge over!”

“NO KUKI! I will never abandon Nobuna-chan!”

“However if we stay here any further we will really get killed.”

“A child of the sea will always look to the freedom of the high seas even if he knows the god of death is near, right Kuki? Should we flee for now, we will never be able to recover our morale.”

“It’s exactly as you said Hime-sama, but if we die, everything is over.”

“The key factors of a naval battle are the wind direction and the flow of the tides, for this battle it is us who has a greater chance of victory since we have these advantages.”

“The wind direction as well as the flow of the tides can change at any moment, furthermore, we aren’t familiar with these changes here in the seas off Osaka.”

‘It would seem that Kazumasu-chan still intends to stay and fight’ Yoshiharu could not help but look forward to it.

However, at that moment the wind direction suddenly changed.

In the same instant, the Murakami navy which had been waiting for this moment in order to utilize the advantage given by the change in wind direction immediately launched a sudden assault on the Kuki navy which was currently guarding the Kizugawaguchi<sup>53</sup>.

“I’ve been waiting for a long time, this time it’s for real. I’m going to give everything I got to eliminate you all!”

Murakami Takeyoshi kept Kobayakawa Takakage by his side as he roared.

The Murakami navy utilized small, fast boats as their main forces and prioritized on the speed of their vessels.

---

<sup>53</sup> Kizugawaguchi is literally translated as the mouth of the Kizu River

On the contrary, the Kuki navy's main force was mainly comprised of large vessels that lacked mobility.

However, this did not mean that the Kuki navy was slow,

It was just that the Murakami navy was too fast.

"We have no way of matching that speed Hime-sama, let's retreat for now!"

".....!!"

Kazumasu never expected that the wind direction that even the wind direction which she had always depended on suddenly changed,

Her self-confidence suffered a massive blow.

"We've engaged the enemy ships!"

"They're trying to board<sup>54</sup> us!"

"Hime-sama, be it a counter attack, or a tactical retreat, please, make a decision quickly!"

"What should we do Kuki!"

"Please give your orders!"

"I actually don't know how to do anything; I have no idea what I should do. We can neither run away nor can I say something like asking Kuki and the rest to fight to the death. I can't abandon both my elder sisters... .. I... ..can't decide on anything!"

"Hime-sama!"

The Murakami navy was sailing at a rapid speed towards them from all directions. Constant blasts of horns loud enough to shatter one's eardrums were all that could be heard, yet even so, Yoshiharu stood unmoving, gazing at the direction of the Uemachi plateau.

The figure of a princess knight leading a unit of soldiers that was fording the Yodo River and charging headlong towards the Tennou temple camp attracted his complete attention.

---

<sup>54</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Naval\\_boarding](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Naval_boarding)

Even though it was quite far away, even though he did not have any proof, Yoshiharu could still immediately recognize that figure.

“It’s Nobuna! That person riding that white horse and wearing a Nanban hat is Nobuna! Don’t tell me she intends to help the Tennou temple camp with such a meager number of soldiers?!”

Ujisato was shocked as well, exclaiming, “What? If Onee-sama were to fall here, everything would be over! I haven’t been spoiled by Onee-sama before, why did she have to do such a reckless thing?! The good luck from Okehazama won’t appear every time!”

“Nobuna has never relied on luck! She always worked hard in order to live till now!”

“Ahh, as expected Onee-sama is the noble person who was reincarnated to unify Japan... She’s the personification of the hope that countless people have held onto in these hundred years of war and chaos!”

“Nobuna-sama...! I have to buck up as well!”

Kuki Yoshitaka’s body stopped trembling.

“Please give the order Hime-sama! We all swore to be your strength, and will follow you until our deaths!”

On the battlefield not far from them Saika Magoichi was akin to an unstoppable ferocious tiger, slaughtering her foes, while the soldiers of the Oda Clan continued to be routed.

While at sea, the Murakami navy seemed to resemble sharks that had just caught the scent of fresh blood, swarming towards the Kuki navy.

A wave crashed against the hull of the Kikyuumaru, causing it to rock violently. Yoshiharu who was on the deck staggered a little, praying in his heart, 'It might be a bit cruel to treat such a young child this way, but given the current situation, I need to harden my heart and give her a push. If gods, deities or Buddha truly exist, please forgive me.'

With that, he thundered at Kazumasu who was so scared she couldn't move

“Kazumasu-chan, you must be feeling confused, you're probably asking yourself whether you should help Himiko-sama or Nobuna right? However this is your own life! You only get one chance at life, how you want to live should be decided by you and you alone!”

"But... still"

"Doing nothing and allowing situations to come to a conclusion is the worst possible option."

"But I can't do it. Which sister should I continue to live with? Who should I pass the regalia to? I can't make up my mind!"

"Don't live on for the sake of your sisters; live on for the sake of yourself!"

"That can't happen! I am a useless person! If I don't have a sister I can't do anything, it's just like what you said before!"

"Then just change that future and you can make it happen! Be it myself, Nobuna or Kuki-nee, all of us will be by your side!"

"I don't want that, I want to be independent!"

The vessel shook again, Yoshiharu who was unable to keep his balance knocked his head on the mast of the vessel. However, he continued to yell regardless,

"WHY ARE YOU TALKING ABOUT INDEPENDENCE WHEN YOU ARE STILL SO YOUNG!"

"Because of Nobuna-chan that's why I definitely need to be independent"

"Are you unsatisfied with your sister's love?! That's a little too much"

"Yoshi?"

"Even though it's a bit awkward for a grown up man like me to beef about my troubles to a little girl like you, but I'll be unable to see my family again for the rest of my life, even if I die! The same goes for my family, they can only wait in agony for me as they also don't have any idea why I suddenly disappeared!"

Yoshiharu had already resolved be it Nobuna or Kazumazu he would treat them all as family, never letting them go.

"Kazumasu-chan, before you lose your family forever, make your decision!"

At this point, even Ujisato's expression changed.

Yoshiharu's heartfelt remarks caused her to tremble intensely.

"...Yoshi."

"If you're unsure of who to choose then let me teach you! Listen up, if you don't want to lose either side, if you don't wish to abandon either one, then grab on to both of them!"

"That kind of thing..."

"Did anyone come up with a rule that states that you can only have one sister?! We're one big family! Isn't everything settled if both of them are your sisters?!"

"Does such an option even exist for such a desire you fool! Yoshi really is a ridiculously greedy person!"

"When faced with a situation where I am unable to abandon either side, even if I have to put my life on the line, I'll still be greedy till the end!"

"...If I'm still not moved by Yoshi's non-stop shouting with his head still bleeding, then I really am not up for it."

Kazumasu who originally had a look of distress abruptly loosened her wrinkled brow.

"The reason why everyone wants to protect Yoshi, the reason why Nobuna-chan likes Yoshi so much, I, seem to have finally understood."

Kazumasu's voice became louder and louder,

"I've decided, Kuki navy listen up, rally together and begin the counterattack!"

At this moment, her small frame emanated a presence akin to that of the real Himiko herself, such that not just Yoshiharu, even the Christian Ujisato unconsciously felt her legs lose strength.

"We cannot allow them to flank our fleet Kuki, change direction right now!"

"Understood! Full speed turn! Face the bow of the Kikyuumaru towards the Murakami navy."

"Hime-sama...!"

"Our Hime-sama...!"

"HAS REVIVED!!!"

"We won't be beaten down any more, adjust the position of the ship, all crew to battle stations!"

"Understood!"

"Follow Hime-sama's lead!"

"Before Aneue catches herself a husband, I won't allow myself to die!"

"Oi oi, why is your final goal about me getting a husband?"

"Launch an all-out assault, seize the advantage of the wind direction!"

Kazumasu's reaction could not be called slow, but it was a pity that the Murakami navy's strength was just too extraordinary,

The minute they saw the Kuki navy breaking out of their confusion and preparing to counterattack, the sailors of the Murakami navy implemented their next tactic without hesitation immediately.

"Look, there are many fire ships<sup>55</sup>!"

"They set fire to their own boats and are closing in fast!"

"T-Too fast! They're at least thrice as fast as us!"

"No, there's no way we can use the wind to our advantage."

"The fire is spreading towards us... Our formation is breaking up."

The difference in combat ability between the two navies was simply too great.

The swift vessels of the Murakami navy, packed to the brim with gunpowder, were relying on the wind direction to ram the vessels one after another into the leading vessels of the Kuki navy.

Then, with a large and loud explosion, virtually all the ships caught within the blast radius would be set on fire,

While the sailors steering the vessels would loudly exclaim, "Do you see it?! This is the naval tactic of the Mishima Murakami!" before diving into the sea to escape the explosions occurred.

This was a tactic that could only be used by experienced pirates in order to ensure they had a chance of survival,

---

<sup>55</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fire\\_ship](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Fire_ship)

No, it would be more appropriate to call it the suicide bombing tactic used by the pirates who were unafraid of death.

With the increasing number of ships being set aflame, the Kuki navy's formation was finally utterly destroyed.

"This is impossible, my tactics never go wrong?!"

"We're no match for them; their speed is way too fast!"

"They're really a group of lunatics who don't fear death!"

"The fleet has already descended into chaos, there's no way for us to continue fighting."

Be it Kazumasu or Kuki, both of them never thought that the difference in strength between the two forces would be so great,

"... I'm useless at naval battles too, let's end this here."

It was already a difficult task for Yoshiharu who was unused to being at sea to dodge flaming arrows on the rocking deck of the ship, there's no way he could think of a strategy to turn the tide of the battle around.

Moreover, the current foe was not one that could be defeated by half measures alone.

Murakami Takeyoshi, who swore to utterly rout the Kuki navy in this one battle, stood at the prow of his flagship and thundered,

"There's no need to be courteous towards this gang of female pirates, give them a good taste of the famous Hourokuyaki of the Mishima Murakami!"

The Murakami navy immediately roared in response, hurling explosives which were filled with gunpowder one after another towards their foe.

This was a kind of explosive that produced a violent explosion upon impact, it was called the Hourokuyaki, a sure-kill weapon.

Even though the Kuki navy tried their hardest to keep away from the firing range of the Hourokuyaki, the pirates of the Murakami navy had already used grappling hooks to latch on tightly to the vessels of the Kuki navy.

Pirates who were unafraid of death, launching a series of blistering suicide attacks when combined with speed that defied common sense, the result of this combination was overwhelming vigor.



This was the forte of the Murakami navy.

Kobayakawa Takakage who was seated on the deck of the flagship of the Murakami navy was already certain of her victory.

“Just as missy predicted. Even though the Oda army had once created a miracle at Okehazama, these landlubbers are as vulnerable as little children at sea. It just can't be compared with the fierce battle at Itsukushima.”

“This was all due to your astute powers of observation. It only went so successfully because you predicted the change in wind direction beforehand and noticed in an instant the confusion of the Oda army that resulted. Relying on the speed of the Murakami navy which surpasses common sense in order to seize this opportunity and defeat them.”

“As expected the Mori intend to begin conquering the world in this manner right missy?”

“The demonized Saika Magoichi is sure to slaughter Oda Nobuna.”

“Should she run to the coast then we'll wipe her out together with the shattered survivors of the Kuki navy, that lass will meet the same fate as Sue Harukata at the Battle of Itsukushima.”

“...Otou-sama, Onii-sama, please bestow upon me courage.”

The ships of the Kuki navy were surrounded by their foes one after another. — —

Taking a direct hit from one of the Hourokuyaki flung at them, a raging fire was ignited on the deck of the Kikyuumaru.

In this battle the Kikyuumaru's proud superstructure became a superb target for the Hourokuyaki.

"Hime-sama, considering the condition of our ship, there is no longer any way to reverse the situation."

"I can't accept this!"

"What about Onee-sama's wedding!"

"In this situation you're still talking about this nonsense! Abandon all ships that were set ablaze, jump into the sea to escape!"

"The Tennou Temple camp is also in danger!"

The Oda army who wished to relieve the Tennou Temple camp engaged in a fierce clash with the Saika Clan who wished to stop these reinforcements.

The two sides had more than six thousand arquebuses combined, and were firing them at each other at close range. The resulting roars produced constantly resounded around the area of the Uemachi Plateau.

As expected, the side which began to rout first was the Oda army who was at an absolute numerical disadvantage.

"If this goes on Nobuna-chan will lose."

Just as Kazumasu gazed at the Uemachi Plateau and lowered her guard, an arrow arced towards her back, catching her unawares.

"Sakon-sama!"

Ujisato raced forward and used her arm to block the arrow.

"WHA-?!"

The arrow pierced through Ujisato's arm with her face contorting in pain.

However, contrary to her slender and body and delicate appearance, Ujisato possessed a resolve as strong as steel.

"Sakon-sama the enemy has far surpassed our expectations, if this goes on, we will lose both the land and naval battle even without Uesugi Kenshin taking the field against us."

"We can only use the three regalia; they're all on the ship."

"However with Onee-sama not present, there's no point in us utilizing the three regalia!"

"Wh-What?!"

"Any ideas Sagara Yoshiharu? We absolutely cannot allow Onee-sama to perish here."

"There's already no possible way for use to win this battle, for now we should first secure an escape route for Nobuna!"

"Once we're defeated there's no possible way we can manage to escape!"

'The combat prowess of the Saika Clan and the Murakami navy are both overwhelming, akin to natural disasters themselves. There's no way they are warriors who exist in order to protect the country, they're wild beasts who constantly sharpen their fangs in order to live their lives freely. If they do not possess absolute power then they don't have the true freedom they desire, therefore, treating them as ordinary opponents is a grave mistake!'

'Furthermore the Oda Clan's armies are currently pinned down by the rebellions occurring in the various states, in such a situation, the only things able to turn the tide are divide beings' Yoshiharu thought.

"Speaking of which, what happened to Hanbei-chan, I didn't see her at all. The fighting has progressed to this stage yet not a silver of her presence can be found, just where did she run off to!"

"Hurry up and come up with a plan Yoshi! Just what must we do in order to save Nobuna-chan, the Tennou temple camp is built on top of a hill?"

"Don't pressure me; just give me a little more time!"

"There's already no time left!"

While they were conversing, the Murakami navy had completely blocked off the open mouth of the Kizu River that led out to sea, the Kikyuumaru had lost its chance to escape out to sea.

'Aaaaa, if only I had researched more on naval battles,' Even though Yoshiharu was so frustrated he wanted to grit his teeth until they all shattered, against an overwhelmingly strong foe in the form of the Murakami navy, there was no possible

way for Yoshiharu to come up with a proper plan even if there were two of him there at that time.

It was a dead end. — —

“The exit to the sea has been sealed shut Hime-sama! We only left with the option of sailing into the river!”

“Sailing the ship into the river?!”

“As long as there are no sandbars or hidden rocks we should be fine! Although the Kizu River is a tributary<sup>56</sup> of the Yodo River, Osaka's sea is connected with all the rivers and lakes; in essence, there's no actual difference between them. It's just that the people called the sea a river.”

“Having said that, saving my sister is the top priority Ujisato, even if there's only one person left, as long as we can carry on fighting I will never abandon Nobuna-chan. Even if there's no hope at all, that fact won't change!”

“T-That's right! We sincerely apologize but we will follow Hime-sama until the end!”

“It's just... that matter about helping you find a husband... I'm sorry about that Kuki.”

“No need to mind that, to be able to meet with Hime-sama is my greatest fortune.”

Hearing this conversation between Kuki and Kazumasu, a good idea flashed across the mind of Yoshiharu.

“That's right, it's just like that! Listen to me! I've thought of a way to save Nobuna!”

The unit led by Nobuna struck out from the Noda encampment, fording the river in front of Honbyo temple and ascending to the Uemachi plateau, headed for the Tennou temple encampment in order to save Akechi Mitsuhide whose troops seemed on the verge of breaking and routing due to the fierce assault of the Saika and Mori units.

---

<sup>56</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Tributary>

Among her three thousand soldiers, the thousand arquebuses were firing while trying their best to advance towards and link up with the units of the Tennou temple encampment, but they were forced to engage the five thousand strong arquebus unit of the Saika Clan who were previously waiting in full battle array and had just launched a fierce counterattack.

On this day four and a half centuries after the invention of the arquebus. The world's first large scale battle between two arquebus units began on the flat plains of Osaka.

Kyonya, the current head of Honbyo temple as well as her followers who swore to defend the temple to the end, witnessed the battle unfold in front of them with their own eyes and were shocked beyond words at the sight in front of them.

Kyonya first saw Nobuna ford the river right under her nose from the vantage point of Honbyo temple, and was subsequently unable to intervene between the fierce clash between Magoichi and Nobuna, powerlessly watching on.

The battle unfolding in front of her eyes as well as the on-going rebellion she had started were both completely different from her idea of how warfare was conducted. The sight of such a battlefield where thousands of arquebuses roared at once was akin to the early arrival of Armageddon. A tragic sight of this magnitude completely stripped her of all her fighting spirit.

The echo of these roars resounded throughout the Uemachi Plateau, increasing in volume one volley after another, serving as a declaration that the dark era which plagued the country for centuries officially became an era of the past.

On the battlefield, the two princess-knights who both wielded the new weapons brought by the Nanban ships met amidst the hail of bullets.

One wielded the arquebus in order to end the era of warring states. The other sharpened the claws of the "Yatagarasu" in order to continue living a carefree life.

"Saika Magoichi! If the goddess of the arquebus or whatnot descends onto the battlefield it'll give me a headache! Let me exorcize a self-proclaimed goddess like you!"

On the other side, Saika Magoichi raised her Yatagarasu.

"Oda Nobuna! If you're not killed this war will go on without end. Your life, I'll take it now!"

Both of them yelled at the same time, their voices were so loud that neither could even hear themselves. (Wot teh fook is this)

A hundred paces — — Eighty paces — —

The distance between the two kept shrinking.

Nobuna had already entered the range of the Yatagarasu.

However Nobuna's successes at overcoming numerous life-or-death situations such as the Battle of Okehazama and the Retreat of Kanegasaki could be said to be proof of her receiving divine protection.

Even the consecutive snipes of Koga's famous arquebus Sugitani Zenjuubou failed to take her life.

Therefore, in order to ensure that her shot would definitely kill Nobuna, Magoichi decided to close the distance between them further before firing.

The two on horseback stared at one another intently; it was as if a roaring inferno was blazing in both their eyes.

"Magoichi! You are really an idiot! You don't even know the proper method to use one yet you so daringly proclaim yourself as the goddess of the arquebus!"

"The arquebus is my fangs, an arquebus never wrong!"

"I know you're as strong as a tiger, but you aren't a tiger at all and can't even be compared to a wild beast!"

"What?!"

"A tiger will not use an arquebus! Only humans know how to utilize weapons!"

"Ridiculous!"

"Waving that toy in your hands without a goal in mind...Just how many people do you intend to see die!"

"In order to ensure that no one else dies, I'll take your life to end everything!"

"Magoichi! Didn't we promise one another! What will happen to the next soccer meet now!"

"...Oda Nobuna!"

Magoichi and Nobuna pulled their triggers at the same time — —

Two roars resounded.

Both of them were shot in the leg.

Oda Nobuna, fell off her horse.

"... The Namban soccer event, we can't.... do it anymore..."

Nobuna's aides hurriedly placed the fallen Nobuna on a stretcher, desperately fleeing in the direction of the Tennou temple encampment.

While Magoichi who remained saddled did not even react. She flung the Yatagarasu Kai First in her hands away, before sinking into silence.

Hotaru and Kotsuzume approached her cautiously to make their reports,

"O-Oda Nobuna's unit has already entered the Tennou temple encampment."

"Using herself as a decoy in order to draw my attention to her, and using this opportunity to send her soldiers into the base huh... She did it all for the sake of others."

"However, like this Oda Nobuna has basically cut off her own escape route, currently the land to the west, north and south of the Tennou temple encampment has been surrounded by us. To the east is the rapid Hirano river, she has no way to escape already."

"The war will end after we capture this base."

"What happens after the war ends... Will the country belong to the Mori Clan, or will it belong to Honbyo temple... Will it go the Takedas... Or the Uesugi."

"Who knows..."

"Hotaru, Kotsuzume, this is the first time I've missed a shot after resolving to shoot someone."

"Oda Nobuna was just lucky that time."

"It's not like that."

Magoichi flicked open a fan to cover her face.

"...When I thought about the Namban soccer event, I... could not do it."

Gazing at Magoichi's lonely back, Hotaru and Kotsuzume did not know what to say/couldn't help but remain silent.

The Saika Clan always maintained an alliance built upon shared interests with Honbyo temple, thus whenever Honbyo temple was plunged into a situation of war, they would immediately rush over to aid them.

Therefore, there was very little enmity towards the Oda Clan mixed into this war.

Add that to the fact that they were fighting without being paid, causing the current situation to be different from typical mercenary jobs

They were merely rushing to the aid of their long-time ally, Honbyo temple, simply because it was the "right" thing to do.

"When I thought about Yoshiharu-dono's heartfelt smile when he hugged Oda Nobuna... My finger... was trembling... When things are like this there's no possible way to end the war... I just need to kill one person in order to save many thousands more..."

While Oda Nobuna truly wished to kill me... The difference in our skill levels was offset by the strength of our resolve, therefore the bullet that should have struck its target missed while the bullet that should have missed managed to strike its target.

Feeling deeply ashamed for her weakness, Magoichi's voice became hoarse.

"Magoichi-sama, as long as we are able to take this base, Oda Nobuna's head is ours."

"After suffering from such an injury, Oda Nobuna should not be able to move around freely, her destiny shall end here."

"Is that so... will it really end here?"

"Indeed, even if we of the Saika Clan let her off, the Mori army will definitely pursue her."

"Before joining the battle, the Mori army had already resolved to not call off the war until the enemy commander has been slaughtered, just like in the Battle of Itsukushima."

"If I am unable to resolve myself to kill Oda Nobuna, then it is only right for me to go back and kill Kyonya... but that is something which I cannot do as well. She is Kennya's sister after all... Can the current me even be considered a flawless woman..."



Magoichi used her fingers to dig the bullet in her leg out, while exclaiming aloud.

“Kennya-dono, Oda Nobuna and Kobayakawa Takakage had all came to this battlefield following the resolve in their hearts. It's just me who is wandering around the battlefield without any aim... For someone like me who was called a tiger, I'm just a dog that had no home to return to.

“I'm sorry Juubei, my leg hurts so much that I can't walk...It seems this is it...”

“My deepest apologies Nobuna-sama! However, why didn't you just abandon me!”

“Should the Tennou temple encampment fall it would mean that all Oda army units on the Settsu front would have been defeated. I-I didn't rush here to save you specifically!”

“Now's not the time to use that kind of tone, the encampment is about to be lost!”

Nobuna whose leg was injured was carried to the highest floor of the tallest pagoda<sup>57</sup> in the Tennou temple camp.

By her side, Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide was firing into the surging wave of Mori troops that were assaulting the encampment using her arquebus.

They were surrounded on three sides by what seemed to be an unlimited number of enemy units, to their rear was the narrow wetland path leading to the Hirano river. However, the soil in that area was too muddy for horses to be ridden on it and the injured Nobuna currently could not walk with her leg injury.

“... Even if I wished to forcefully break out... it would be an impossible task. Juubei even if it's just you alone its fine, hurry and retreat to the river.”

“Even if I reach the riverbank, all the boats there should have already been burnt Nobuna-sama.”

“De...aruka, that's really... ..”

Nobuna and Mitsuhide already did not possess any means of escape.

---

<sup>57</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pagoda>

“... It seems that we won't be unexpectedly rescued unlike in Kiyomizu temple... as expected, a tiger is a tiger, their bestial nature is difficult to tame and thus they can't be reared by humans.”

“Juubei still doesn't understand, Nobuna-sama. The person who fired an arrow at Kenya from behind was definitely not us, but who would possibly profit from the war between the Oda Clan and Honbyo temple!”

“It's probably that mysterious strategist working in the shadows... Hanbei worked so hard for so long yet the area around Kyoto still has evil spirits wandering around, rumours are also spreading in all lands that this is “The conspiracy of Oda Nobuna”, furthermore he's capable of using the movable type printing technology<sup>58</sup> that the Nanban brought over. That bastard really has a terrifying, wicked form of intelligence.”

“Don't force yourself to speak Nobuna-sama, you'll aggravate the wound...”

“...Yoshiharu must be extremely angry about me exchanging fire with Honbyo temple. I'm afraid the dream of Tenka Fubu will also...”

“Don't worry Nobuna-sama, even if Juubei has to fight until her last breath, she won't allow anyone to harm you!”

“So in the end after my end, I let loose an evil demon that will devour countless lives, called the “Arquebus battle”, into the human realm.”

“Nobuna-sama, even though Sagara-senpai possess a kindness that we the people of this age have long forgotten, to end this chaotic era and not need to fight any more wars is not possible. Honbyo temple, which has the strongest religious influence in Japan, as well as Oda Nobuna, who wishes to unite Japan despite being a mere human. The battle between these two sides was unavoidable as it would decide the fate of this country.”

Losing her composure because of the bad news that her mother was dying, Mitsuhide who was unwittingly forced into this desperate situation felt the sudden impulse to cry as she gazed at Nobuna who rushed to her aid regardless of the dangers of the battlefield and was severely injured as a result. She choked back tears as she continued,

“— — From the day that arquebuses could be mass produced... the age of elegant battles between samurai had already ended. Should the chaotic times not come to an end soon, eventually we will invite destruction upon ourselves because we were too

---

<sup>58</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Movable\\_type](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Movable_type)

busy killing one another. In order for everyone to understand this point, someone had to show the "Arquebus battle" to everyone."

'As expected of Juubei, she possesses the ability and resolve to conquer the world. However, should we be unable to live on... then everything will be for naught.' Thinking of this, Nobuna's eyes began to water.

"There's no right or wrong when it comes to the arquebus in the first place, to do 'good' or do 'evil' is completely dependent on user's will. Utilising your intelligence and borrowing the immense firepower of the arquebus in order to end the chaotic times of Japan is a good thing!"

"That is truly an analysis that is in line with Juubei's personality."

"Ah, not good! The pagoda has also been shot by flaming arrows... the fire is spreading over here Nobuna-sama!"

"The battle of Kizugawaguchi should have also begun, how are Sakon and the Kuki navy doing?"

"T-t-they were no match for the Murakami navy, and suffered a d-d-defeat!"

Dearuka... Nobuna sighed.

Now even if she wished to flee, there was no way out for her.

"In this battle I lacked the capability/resolve of Kobayakawa Takakage to accomplish multiple objectives at once. I was also unable to fight a death match with Magoichi and the rest, I was really fighting this battle unprepared..."

"Awawawa, keep the self-hatred for later! The only thing we can do now is to pray for rain!"

"That's a special trick of Hanbei's. If someone like you were to do it instead, no matter how many times you prayed, it'd be a futile effort."

"Sa-Sagara-senpai! Nobuna-sama is in danger! You once boldly stated that you came to this era from the future in order to save Nobuna-sama, now is the time where we need you the most!"

The fire began to spread to the camp grounds of Tennou temple, Nobuna and Mitsuhide tightly hugged each other, awaiting the arrival of the end.

"WUUUOOOOHHHHH! I finally made it!!!! I came to save you guys!"

The embankment of the Tenjo river abruptly collapsed. With a loud bang, the flagship of the Kuki navy, the Kikyuumaru suddenly appeared.

However, the Kikyuumaru looked worse for wear, looking as if it would sink at any moment.

Yet even so, it still was a far better stronghold than any pagoda in the Tennou temple camp.

"Great! The decision to meet up with each other using the river is a big success!"

Yoshiharu understood from Kuki's words that the Kizugawa which was in the midst of the battle and the Yodogawa at the back of Honbyo temple was actually part of the same river. They were only called as such due to convenience in telling them apart.

Indeed.

Even the Naranogawa beside the Uemachi Plateau which the Tennou temple is located is the same.

Yodagawa and Kizugawa are both connected!

Noticing this, Yoshiharu commanded the Kikyuumaru to head towards Kizugawa, using Yodogawa to go to Naranogawa and launch an assault on the old and battered dam.

Due to the sand and mud gathering, Naranogawa was extremely prone to flooding.

After the destruction of the dam, the river water spurt out with the speed of a bullet.

"Let's charge over to Uemachi Plateau like this! After meeting up with Nobuna and the rest, we will start defending!"

"Waaahhhh, our Kikyuumaru is breaking apart!"

The weeping Kuki could only hold on to the mast of Kikyuumaru as she sailed along the river.

The speed of Kikyuumaru was unbelievable, causing the people watching it marvel at the might of nature.

Riding the tide with bullet-like speed, the Kikyuumaru successfully reached the Uemachi Plateau as it brushed past the outer walls of the Tennou temple camp grounds before stopping.

"Get Nobuna and the rest on board the ship now."

The Saika clan and Mori army which were fighting near the Tennou temple were shocked by the sudden appearance of the ship and for a period of time, were rooted to the ground.

The plan that Yoshiharu thought of with a stroke of inspiration had an extraordinary effect.

"Wahhhh, I heard the hull of the ship breaking! My Kikyuumaru is gone, IT'S GONEEEEEEE! Saru, I'm going to kill you!"

"I'm sorry, Kuki-nee, but this is the only way."

"Yoshi, this plan of using the tide to steer the ship up to land can't be describe as brilliant, this is just fantastic!"

"This is the fruits of everyone's labors. If not for Shikanosuke suggesting to commit suicide by destroying the dam, Ujisato suggesting to use the ship to go up the mountain and Kuki telling me that all the rivers are interconnected, I would not have thought of this."

"Don't be humble, Yoshi, you could think of such a fantastic plan at a time when we don't even have time to think is remarkable. Take this small flower as a gift."

"It's just good luck. If the Naranogawa did not build such a high dam to prevent flooding or if the water stored in the dam wasn't enough, we won't be able to use the Kikyuumaru to reach Uemachi Plateau. But things aren't over now, let's save Nobuna now!"

"Hime-sama! Due to the impact, there's a huge hole at the bottom of the ship. Kikyuumaru... The Kikyuumaru is no longer seaworthy anymore!"

On the land, a new battle develops around Kikyuumaru which had turned into a large fortress.

All the soldiers at the Tennou temple camp grounds boarded Kikyuumaru.

And the enemies' fire arrows and bullets were all aimed on the deck of Kikyuumaru too.

Yoshiharu and the rest carried the injured Nobuna and Mitsuhide to the bottom of Kikyuumaru.

Though the firepower of Murakami's Hourokuyaki was intense, but when compared to the arquebuses of the Saika clan, the difference is just too great.

Even the Kikyuumaru was unable to withstand for too long.

"Are your injuries ok, Nobuna!?"

"....Yoshiharu, that was reckless."

"Why are you hugging Yoshi!? You should be complimenting me who had rushed over!"

"You dare to say such a thing now, Sakon? You lost so badly to the Murakami navy."

"Didn't you get utterly beaten by the Saika clan!? The new little sister is useless!"

"You're still jealous over that? You're unexpectedly vengeful."

"Not at all!"

"You two! Now isn't the time to be quarreling!"

"Sagara-senpai? What is that lass planning to do?"

"I had done all I can! Ujisato, I'm leaving the rest to you."

Indeed.

In the storage room full of weapons and ammunition, Gamo Ujisato had been in there all this while.

"There's no more time to hesitate, Aneue. Hurry and start!"

Yata no Kagami<sup>59</sup>.

Yasakani no Magatama<sup>60</sup>.

Kusanagi no Tsurugi<sup>61</sup>.

These three regalia had already been placed in formation by Ujisato's feet.

---

<sup>59</sup> [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yata\\_no\\_Kagami](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yata_no_Kagami)

<sup>60</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Magatama>

<sup>61</sup> <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kusanagi>

Yoshiharu's plan had successfully moved Nobuna and Mitsuhide from the dangerous Tennou temple camp grounds to the temporally safe Kikyuumaru.

But this was all it was, the Oda clan had no other reinforcements that could rush over.

On land, all they could see were the Mori army, the Saika clan while the Murakami navy prowled the seas.

If they use the Kikyuumaru as their new base, it would only delay the time which Nobuna was defeated.

So both Yoshiharu and Kazumasu had pinned their hopes on saving Nobuna on Ujisato, or to be more precise, the three imperial regalia.

At this moment, Yoshiharu instinctively felt that some huge danger was closing in on himself.

But protecting Nobuna should be his priority now as Yoshiharu suppressed the unease in his heart.

"Lion? You gathered the three imperial regalia?"

"Aneue, you had opened the gates of strategies involving using huge amounts of arquebuses to fight."

"But now everyone understands the power of the arquebuses, if we don't hurry and end the battle, there will be an unthinkable amount of casualties."

"So we can only use the three imperial regalia! Please put your hand on the Yata no Kagami!"

"Will it have an reaction to my hand?"

"Originally not, but luckily, Sakon-sama is present too. After the Kampaku visited Sakon-sama secretly, I confirmed that she is the inheritor of the bloodline owning the three imperial regalia. Aneue's will with Sakon-sama's bloodline should be able to activate the regalias! If it's still not enough, I will use the Namban prayers to help!"

"The inheritor of the bloodline owning the three imperial regalia? Don't tell me... Sakon's actual sister is...!?"

"Let's wait till we win the battle to talk about that, Nobuna-chan! But now that I think properly about this, it could be a meticulously thought out trap, the one who gave us the Yasakani no Magatama was Murakami Takeyoshi."

".... But if this goes on, we're dead. Let's bet on it!"

"Before we start, I have to warn you, Aneue. There's a price to use the regalias, it's impossible to obtain everything..."

After hearing, Nobuna held on to Yoshiharu's hand tightly.

"It's ok, a life of twenty years. Yoshiharu will understand me!"

"Ahh, if something happened to you, I will destroy it even if it's the regalia."

"Destroy?"

"Even if my name is smeared with mud forever, I will destroy them to save you."

"You will be struck down by the heavens!"

"Then, let's begin...."

In the ship that was shaking under the attacks by the Saika clan and the Mori army, Ujisato who was on the left of Nobuna began reciting from the holy book while holding the Kusanagi no Tsurugi and on the right, Kazumasu was holding the Yasakani no Magatama while chanting incantations.

The surface of the mirror on the Yata no Kagami began to emit white light.

Nobuna bit her lips as she extended her hand towards the Yata no Kagami.

"Nobuna-sama!? Isn't that the treasure of the Yamato Goshou? No, you can't do that, that's too brazen."

Finally understanding the things that are happened before her, Mitsuhide extends her body, trying to stop Nobuna.

But Nobuna said, "If they are really the three imperial regalia that protects this country, then they should use the last of their strength to stop this tragic battle." as she placed her hand firmly on the mirror.

"With the tribute of the brother, Susanoo-no-Mikoto to the sister, Amaterasu-Omikami and the Kusanagi no Tsurugi to lead the way, open the gate through the netherworld once again!"

Ujisato held the sword in her hand high up.

After the activation of the regalias, a huge tear opened in the sky.



Countless beams of light shone down from the sky and fell onto the Uemachi Plateau.

And the strongest and brightest beam of light shone down on Kikyuumaru.

Surrounding this beam of light, a staircase appears, like a tower heading towards the heavens.

Arriving on the deck and looking at this, Nobuna exclaimed, "It's that "tower"!"

No matter if it's Tenka Fubu and romance, the end is related to the "tower" that Kuroda Kanbei had once predicted.

And right now, this tower filled with light is extremely similar to the one shown on the tarot card.

Outside, both the Saika clan and the Mori army who were surrounding the Kikyuumaru and the Murakami navy who had entered the Naranogawa trying to pursue the Kikyuumaru was so shocked on the sudden miracle that they were speechless.

No one could explain just what was happening in front of their eyes.

The only one who knew was Oda Nobuna, who was fighting with the Saika clan as a violent arquebus battle that no one had seen was unfolding on Uemachi Plateau right now.

And Oda Nobuna who had been forced into a corner is once again revealing some new trump card of hers.

In an instant, everyone had forgotten that they were on the battlefield.

After a period of silence, Ujisato speak out.

"That's the path towards the netherworld, "Amano-Iwato". That pillar of light contains the power to twist time-space, allowing the user to go to other worlds. But only one person is allowed to pass through. I'm afraid Sagara Yoshiharu may have entered this world through the Amano-Iwato."

"What!? But why didn't I recall that!? But that isn't the point here!" Yoshiharu looked at the tower of light in front of his eyes and shouted.

"Didn't you said that the regalia will have the power to help us win this battle!? You liar!!!"

You were hiding something! Kazumasu was furious.

"There's not a shred of lie in my words. Aneue will use this miracle to obtain the final victory!"

Ujisato continue saying with a uneasy expression.

"In the era of the gods, Amaterasu-ohkami was afraid of her defiant brother Susanoo-no-Mikoto who had overwhelming powers and at the same time, sad that the battle between them will cause the utter destruction of this country. Thus, after Amaterasu-ohkami gave Japan to his brother, she opened the Amano-Iwato using the eclipse's power to go to the netherworld. Touched by the great power of Amaterasu-Ohkami, the people called that world to be Dokoyo<sup>62</sup>.

Fascinated by the dazzling Amano-Iwato in front of her eyes, Ujisato continued.

"After losing Amaterasu-Ohkami, the people fell into confusion and Susanoo-no-Mikoto was lost without direction. To find his sister back, he used all his strength to create the three regalia. The power of the Yasakani no Magatama can connect between two different worlds and the Kusanagi no Tsurugi can open the doorway. Due to the pathway having opened once before, it's not difficult to open it again, and the Yata no Kagami...."

At this time, Nobuna asked Ujisato.

"Where did Amaterasu-Ohkami went to in the end?"

"She probably didn't leave the planet and instead went to the past, or.... the future."

Yoshiharu who was supporting Nobuna understood the real purpose of the tower of light after hearing Ujisato saying the word "future".

"Kanbei once said that she knows the method to send me back to the future, don't tell me this tower of light is that?"

Ujisato who believed that she had won the "battle" between Yoshiharu and herself continued saying.

"You came to this world from the future through this tower of light. At that time, the pathway between the two worlds was already connected and so we can open the Amano-Iwato so easily using the regalia. Once you climb the tower of light, you can return to the future."

---

<sup>62</sup> Dokoyo or Kakuriyo is a place similar to heaven believed by the Shinto people.  
<http://ja.wikipedia.org/wiki/%E5%B8%B8%E4%B8%96>

"So that's your plan from the start! Ah, I understand it now. You're thinking that once I disappear, the bad rumors of Nobuna will be gone and she can be saved due to that..."

"That's just half the story. The miracle that was created using the Amano-Iwato through the regalia will shine through the whole of the Japan's skies, showing to everyone that the Amaterasu-Ohkami had returned. There isn't a greater weapon for the people's faith to return to Amaterasu-Ohkami and end the chaotic era."

"Right now, all the people in Japan can see us!?"

"In the holy tower of light, Aneue banished the source of all evil. The people who had witnessed this sacred scene will definitely accept her, it's the same for the Nyankousou believers or the retainers of Uesugi Kenshin, they will all become Aneue's most loyal believers. This is the true "miracle"!"

To end this sengoku era and fulfill the people's thirst for peace through Tenka Fubu, Aneue should exceed an ordinary person and become a true god!

"Do it, Aneue. Banished the pest Sagara Yoshiharu back to his own world by yourself. With this, you can obtain both the right to govern and divine authority!"

"I don't understand one thing, Lion. How did you persuade the enemy, Murakami navy to pass the Yasakani no Magatama to us?"

"Kyushu's missionary, Cabral-sama is a man with the motive to turn Japan to a country of God. To let a new god descend on Japan, he became a prisoner of the Murakami navy and use trickery to make them salvage the Yasakani no Magatama. After that, Cabral-sama sent a letter asking me to help make Aneue become god and sent the Yasakani no Magatama to me telling me that this is a thing that only I can do."

"De... aruka... But that new god the missionary was saying isn't the same as the one you are thinking about, right?"

"I don't mind either, Tenka Fubu is what the people wants! It's not important to decide which religion's god become the one god we worship, what's important is to allow the god who can pacify the world descend onto earth! A long as Aneue can become the only god, I can forfeit this life of mine anytime! Even if I have to fall into hell and be burnt for eternity, I will never regret it!"

Looking at Ujisato's passionate face, Nobuna and Yoshiharu had no idea what more to say.

"This is your last mission, Sagara Yoshiharu. For Tenka Fubu, for Aneue's quest and even more so, to fulfill the wishes of the people to end the chaotic era, you should know what you should do."

"...Right now, all of Japan is watching at us, at what I should do..."

"Damn....!"

"Aneue's fate is in your hands, decide. But I must remind you, your true family is waiting on the other side of the tower."

"My... true... family...."

"Yoshi!" Kazumasu anxiously stomped on Yoshiharu's feet.

She seems to want Yoshiharu to say something, but she just could not say it.

The hands of Nobuna and Yoshiharu which were tightly held together were shivering too.

"Aneue, after the battle which had a never before seen amount of arquebus firing at the same time, you had once again created the miracle of opening the Amano-Iwato. Now is the best time to obtain both the governing and divine authority! Please be the god unifying Japan, please declare that Japan will be your husband in front of all the people and rule the world as the virgin queen!"

At this moment,

All of Japan notices the peculiarity that appears suddenly in the sky.

Everyone was staring at the huge pillar of light, simply awestruck.

Looking at the dazzling Amano-Iwato as well as the endless stairs seemingly reaching the other world.

And the two people by the pillar of light.

These two are Oda Nobuna and Sagara Yoshiharu.

The rumored pair who wants to usurp leadership and obtain everything.

Kobayakawa Takakage who had entered the Naranogawa together with the Murakami navy ordered her entire force to stop attacking.

"The arquebus battle that was out of this era, and now the Amano-Iwato of the age of gods, just what is Oda Nobuna planning to do?"

Even someone as wise as Kobayakwa Takakage was unable to understand the situation.

"She wants to show a new way of living to those Nyankousou believers who are feeling despair over the real world or she wants to become a new god, standing at a higher position than Kennya or Uesugi Kenshin, no, higher than Himiko?"

Takakage who had always thought of "Judging others to see if they have the right to be the ruler of men" to be her responsibility, she felt that she needed to look at how the ambition of Oda Nobuna will grow.

Commanding the Saika clan who was firing at the Kikyuumaru, Saika Magoichi also ordered the attacks to cease.

"The situation had become something else now, who could have thought that Oda Nobuna would suffer from the expectations of her sister too."

"I can even hear them properly. Looks like they are hesitating whether to send Sagara Yoshiharu-sama back to the future."

"If Oda Nobuna decides to send Yoshiharu-dono back to the future, the bad comments about her will be wiped away completely and at the same time, she gains the right to continue with her Tenka Fubu, it will be her victory. But can she really give up the world's greatest man?"

"I have no idea, but if it's me..."

"If it's me, I won't choose either one!"

"I understood one thing when Kennya-dono collapsed. For someone pursuing freedom to not turn into a beast and maintain a human heart, he or she must have a reliable ally. It is only through that they won't fall into savagery."

"Magoichi-sama."

"If Oda Nobuna banishes Yoshiharu-dono for the world, then.... she will one day be the demon lord of the sixth realm who will destroy the world."

Magoichi lifts up the Yatagarasu and aimed at the head of Nobuna on Kikyuumaru's deck.

"Oda Nobuna! If you do something that stupid, I will kill you personally!"

"Ma...Magoichi-sama!"

"The truly free person is Oda Nobuna, I will let the whole world understand that!"

In the main hall of the Honbyo temple, Kenna who had miraculously regained consciousness was lifting her head up to look at the scene in the sky, supported by her sister, Kyonya.

"...That's the... three imperial regalia?"

"If this goes on, Oda Nobuna will surpass the Honbyo temple in divine authority."

"She had already surpassed us, Kyonya. You don't have the resolve to command that violent arquebus battle, and don't have the courage to face the end of the world. That's why when Nobuna-sama lead her troops across the river, you did not do anything."

"....Aneue..."

"I don't have that resolve too. I just can't pluck up the courage to command the believers to commit a massacre. That's why I always think that laughter is the true way to save both you and the believers, even if the world is currently in sadness."

"....Kyonya... can't say a thing like "Go die..." to the believers too..."

"You are just a religious believer. Let us pray for Nobuna-sama and Magoichi now. Nobuna-sama, please make a decision you won't regret."

Hanbei, Kanbei and Nene who were in the Arima Onsen to recuperate had all seen Nobuna and Yoshiharu in the sky.

"How brazen is this, why did Hime-sama and Onii-sama appear in the sky?"

"I was careless! To think that someone else wants to use the regalia to send Sagara Yoshiharu back to the future! Who else other than Simon knows the way to use the regalia!?"

At this moment not far from here, the voice of the Omyouji Tsuchimikado can be heard.

"I've really lost to you guys. I had lost control of that evil spirit, my final weapon. So I had planned to warn you guys about someone planning to use the regalia, but it looks like..."

"I can't make it in time. The regalia is an even older treasure compared to Omyoudou. Even if the dragon veins are utterly destroyed, they will retain a certain amount of power."

"That's the last miracle of Japan. It can only be those Christians who would do such a thing."

"Something's wrong, it's almost like they were using the regalia for the world to see it. Wait! With this, the era belonging to the people will once again deteriorate to an era believing in gods! The effort that Hanbei and Zenki had done will all be in vain!"

"No, Kanbei, it won't go to waste. I believe in the choice of Yoshiharu and Nobuna-sama..."

Building a beautiful church in Azuchi castle, Frois and Organtino was looking at the "miracle" in the sky.

"It looks like she who was unafraid of retribution is now facing something scary." Frois's voice was a little shaky.

"Frois, I heard that Cabral had always been eyeing the position of the leader of the Japanese missionaries. He had even sinned multiple times to achieve that."

"Blasphemy. If the rumor is true, things will be bad. Who could have thought that even the world connecting Jacob's ladder had been summoned."

"Uhh, even if I have to go against my worth to talk behind people's back, I have to say it. How I wish I had warned her to be careful about Cabral at the start."

"It's too far from Azuchi to Osaka. Let us just pray now."

"But no matter how we pray, God isn't around! Even if we continue to spread the word of God, those soldiers and merchants will continue to plunder the people, hoping to increase their colonies and slaves! God's teaching has become their excuse for plundering!"

Saying all he had suppressed in his heart, Organtino realized what he had said and with a "Opps", he covered his mouth.

"Fr...Frois, th... the words I just said, e... er...."

"...Organtino, such a doubt can be felt in any devout Christian, it's not your fault."

"I hope Nobuna-sama can choose the best path, let us pray for them."

Looking at Organtino who was crossing his heart and saying "Please forgive me.", Frois silently hugged his weak body.

In order to support Otomo Sourin and various Christians who was being attacked by the Shimazu clan, Cabral who rushed back to Kyushu was looking at the sky and said.

"It's a success, Gamo Lion Ujisato. As you had wished, this country will soon become a country of god."

At the same time, everyone in Japan had witnessed the miracle of the Amano-Iwato.

"That's Hime-sama and Saru!"

"... An atmosphere where it will be a tragedy no matter what she chose."

That was Katsuie and Inuchiyo who was facing the revolting people at Echizen.

"A...Aneue? And Saru-kun, is this an illusion?"

This is Nobutsumi who was defending against the revolting people at Ise's Nagashima.

"That's... Aneue!? What is going on?"

That was Oichi who had stayed behind at Omi's Oomizo castle.

"Look Hanzo, what is this? Is this something new?"

"It's declaring the end of that megane megane gag, right?"

"How can it be... Ahh, what a short spring..."

That was Mikawa's Motoyasu and Hanzo.

"To have let the situation developed like this, 5 points."

That was Omi's Nagahide.

"Ahh, my prayers that I can finally hear my lord's voice had finally reached the heavens! But why is my lord having such a sad expression? Ahh, this is the true dukkha!"

That was Shikanosuke who was surrounding Miki castle at Harima.



".... Just when I'm not around... Sahara Yochitaru...!"

That was Goemon currently attending the Kaga ninja's sports meet.

"WHAT!!!!???? The Amano-Iwato opened!?!? This is what I had feared! A clear display of betrayal! The Yamato Goshou is going to perish in my hands."

"Calm down, Konoe."

"Himiko-sama... Ahhh, we should hurry and hide in Shimonoseki!"

"My sister is by Nobuna's side, Sagara Yoshiharu too. Sagara Yoshiharu had appeared to save this country..."

"Though we can confirm that Oda Nobuna had no ambition to take over our position, but Gamo Ujisato had went berserk! We should escape now!"

".... There must be some reason for Gamo Ujisato's actions."

"Pardon my rudeness, but there are people who will go berserk without any reasons, Himiko-sama!"

This is Konoe Sakihisa and Himiko who was rushing from Sakai to Osaka.

".... (Not bad)..."

"Tsuda-dono, with this won't their relationship be exposed to everyone? Why did they do such a stupid thing, isn't the thing about those booklets a headache already!?"

"No, I feel that it's a good opportunity! If Sagara Yoshiharu-sama return to the future, not just Nobuna-sama's bad rumors will disappear, we will have the right to continue our Tenka Fubu. To obtain the world, we must first have the mandate of the people."

"That may be true, but if Sagara-dono really returns...!? No, what would happen if Sagara-dono doesn't return!?"

"At that time, I'm afraid we will perish together with the Oda clan."

"What!? How can it be like this, this is far too cruel, Hime-sama..."

"....(This tea is delicious.)..."

That was the trio of Sakai.

"That woman's expression is really interesting, just what is she planning to let the whole world sees the relationship between her and that monkey?"

That was Hojo Ujiyasu who was hiding in her Odawara castle and after hearing about Manmi Senchiyo, said, "Who could have thought that the Fuma ninja I had sent to have betrayed me, how irritating."

"Shingen-sama, now is the best time to head towards the capital!"

"Ashikaga-shogun's letter to Uesugi Kenshin had taken effect, we should not let Kenshin be first."

"Wait a little more, we will talk about it after the matter in the sky has resolved."

"So as to say, you agreed?"

"Ahh, Date must be very busy over Oshu. We must of course gain more territory from Oda and Matsudaira in such a nice timing."

"Uesugi Kenshin will reach the capital earlier than us."

"In conquest be as aggressive as a blazing fire, as long as we continue, we will one day reach Kyoto... But..."

"But...?"

"I want to say just what Oda Nobuna decides with Sagara Yoshiharu, considering the position of him in her heart. If she loses to the pressure of those rumors and banishes Sagara Yoshiharu, she is not fit to be my enemy. I will sign the truce with her and once again start my battle with Uesugi Kenshin, but..."

"If Oda Nobuna chose not to give up on her love..?"

"At that moment, she will become my strongest enemy. A rival that is fit for Takeda Shingen to bet everything and go against her."

That was Takeda Shingen who was resting at her residence at Kai.

"Please look at the sky, Shogun-sama. That is Oda Nobuna, and that monkey-face standing at her side is the rumored Sagara Yoshiharu."

"Hmmm? What is this, is that some secret weapon with enormous power!?"

"I don't know. I don't have the brains to think about problems like Takakage."

That was Yoshikawa Motoharu and Ashikaga Yoshiaki who were waiting for Murakami Navy's good news at Harima's Mori main camp.

"Damn it! The demon lord of the sixth realm activated it first! Hurry and stop her, Kojuurou! Stop her!"

"What are you talking about, Hime?"

"You should understand it just by looking at it, Kojuurou. Oda Nobuna had awakened the powers of the demon lord in secret and had grown so huge! She might just start breathing flames and burn all of Sendai to dust."

"It might be because of the weather that they are shown in the sky, like some mirage."

"Hmph, Kojuurou will not understand!"

That was Oshu's pair of master and servant.

But there's a special person.

"Oh hohoho, look at it, Nobuna! I had created a new soccer technique! Eh, no one is around?"

Only Imagawa Yoshimoto who was training up on soccer did not notice the things that were going on in the sky.

"Look, Kanetsugu, Oda Nobuna had controlled the sky. Her voice is sounding out in the sky.

"The Amano-Iwato had opened, I have never thought that the regalia of the Yamato Gosho can be used like this."

"Kanetsugu is really a know-it-all. Looks like it's true that Oda Nobuna plans to usurp the position of the Yamato Gosho."

"She must be planning to announce to the people something with this showy of a plan. But it can't be trust."

"Does she plan to be a god, Oda Nobuna? So you have finally reached my standard?"

"All along, Kenshin-sama had been unable to determine if Oda Nobuna is the true demon lord of the sixth realm, and a rival to be destroyed. But the chance had arrived, this is a good opportunity."

"It all depends on what Oda Nobuna is going to do. Will she send that person from the future back to his world, or..."

"If she does not?"

"It's unforgivable for someone who had become a god to maintain romantic relations. This is even more unforgivable compared to Takeda Shingen who has strength on par with a god but is adamant in being a human."

"So as to say, if Oda Nobuna does not send him back...?"

"At that moment, I Uesugi Kenshin will bet my life to have a duel with her. I will lead my army to Azuchi and send Oda Nobuna to the heavens."

"But the Oda army is now cornered from all the uprisings, to destroy her at this timing..."

"This won't affect the act of chivalry. It's unforgivable for someone who had become a god to maintain the life of a human. I will never condone such an act."

"Hmmm, so we will look upon Oda Nobuna as our destined rival?"

"It all depends on her decision."

That was Uesugi Kenshin and Naoe Kanetsugu who were preparing their army at Echigo.

After opening the Amano-Iwato, will Oda Nobuna send Sagara Yoshiharu back to the future, eliminate all rumors about her trying to usurp the position of the Yamato Goshō,

or will she stubbornly keep Sagara Yoshiharu by her side. Or even announce that she had opened the Amano-Iwato to unify the country for a new god?

The people are anxiously waiting, looking at Oda Nobuna and Sagara Yoshiharu.

"If I don't climb this tower, Nobuna's dream will be finished. Right now, everyone is looking, I can't afford to hesitate any longer."

Thinking as such, Sagara Yoshiharu separated from Nobuna and started upon the tower of light.

"I'm sorry, Nobuna. It looks like this is all I can do... The promise with you, I can't fulfill it to the end."

In Yoshiharu's heart, there was no intention to return to the future.

Even if he could no longer see his family and friends in the future, as long as it's for Nobuna and the rest, Yoshiharu was willing to remain here forever.

Yoshiharu had thought it to be so all this while.

Even if he had heard that this tower can let him return to the future, this determination was not shaken in the least.

"Dad, Mum, this Sengoku era is the world I should remain. From the time I met with Nobuna and the rest, I had decided to live on for Nobuna's dream, I'm thankful to you guys to have given birth to me..."

If it's possible, he would like to choose both.

But, that's impossible.

Yoshiharu have to make the decision.

'Goemon, I have two worlds I want to stay in. But I have only one body... So this is what you have been saying: I will have to choose to give up something in the end.'

Leaving Nobuna, and leaving this world was no different than death to Yoshiharu.

No, compared to the instantaneous death, it's much more torturous to live in sadness alone in the future without Nobuna.

But if this allows Nobuna to live on... I can only go back.

"You don't plan to really go back, Senpai!? It's okay to just eliminate the rumors of Nobuna-sama having impure relations with you! It's okay if we can just prove to the people that those rumors are baseless in the first place!"

Mitsuhide held on the ropes of the mast as she shouted at Yoshiharu.

"Juubei-chan, eliminating the proof will result in the destruction of Japan."

"I will be troubled if Senpai were to go back before I can introduce you to Haha-ue! We have no idea how Tenka Fubu will turn out to be! If you don't go ahead with the marriage, I will kill you!"

"Really, I'm sorry. In more meanings than one, I'm sorry..."

"What are you talking about, Senpai!? What do you mean by more meanings than one!?"

"I'm leaving Nobuna to you. After I return, Juubei-chan, you should support Nobuna with all your strength."

"Uhh! I... I refuse!"

"It's okay if I just destroy this!" Kazumasu used all her strength to throw the Yasakani no Magatama on the deck, but not a scratch was seen on it at all.

"It's troublesome if it's really spoilt, Kazumasu-chan. Carry it properly."

"Are you really going back, Yoshi? Going back so suddenly? There must be a way that we can win without you going back!"

"It's useless, the whole of Japan is looking at us now. I can no longer avoid it... I understand the power of information warfare more than anyone of us here. If I don't go back, the Oda clan will really be destroyed."

"Uhh, Uhhh... It's my fault, Yoshi..."

"It's not Kazumasu-chan's fault. It's my fault to have said something like not giving up anything but was forced to give up on everyone in the end. I'm sorry."

"But this isn't the ending that Yoshi was hoping for, is it!?"

"Kazumasu-chan..."

"CHANGING HISTORY ON YOUR OWN, AND ENTERING THE HEARTS OF SO MANY. AND NOW, YOU'RE ABANDONING ALL OF US AND RETURNED TO YOUR OWN WORLD! I DON'T ACCEPT IT! I WILL NEVER FORGIVE YOU!"

"...I hope you understand, this is all for Nobuna to be able to live on."

"No.... No... I DON'T UNDERSTAND, DON'T LEAVE, YOSHI!"

Looking at Yoshiharu's climbing the stairs, Ujisato who should be feeling happy that she had won against Yoshiharu did not have the smile of a victor on her face.

She was whispering with a sad voice.

"Everything is going as planned, I have done it. But why... This is the last ordeal for Aneue to become a god.

Looking at Yoshiharu climbing the stairs, Ujisato bit her lips as she trembled.

Though he was trembling non-stop due to fear and regret, Yoshiharu roared, "DAMN IT! ARE YOU A MAN OR NOT! BRING OUT YOUR GUTS!" as he continued to climb.

"Yoshiharu! You said that you won't give anything up, right!? But now aren't you failing half-way? Even planning to give me up!?"

Nobuna tried her best to lift her blood-soaked leg up the tower of light.

The place where she was shot was bleeding non-stop, not to mention the pain that comes with it. She can no longer even stand.

But even so, Nobuna used both her hands to climb towards Yoshiharu.

"If you want to return due to missing your parents, I will not stop you. But the face you have on now is sadness, so sad that you are almost dying!"

"Don't come, Nobuna! Everyone in the world is watching us! Uesugi Kenshin too! If this goes on, you will really die, don't say anything more!"

"Have you forgotten, Yoshiharu? You had swore to remain by my side till my dream is fulfilled!"

"HOW CAN I FORGET THAT!"

"Then before you had fulfilled your promise, how can you go back!?"

"Don't force yourself, Nobuna! The stairs are all dyed with your blood, don't move anymore. You will really die!"

"... I'm not stopping! Since men will one day die, I will never leave behind regrets."

"I'm begging you, Nobuna. I'm begging you, don't force yourself."

".... I will never give up, no matter what. Till the end, I will never give up."

Yoshiharu who held the title of "Dodgeball Yoshi" instinctively understood in the silence as if time had stopped,

Saika Magoichi had aimed her arquebus at Nobuna.

Between the hull of the Kikyuumaru and the huge tower of light, the distance between them was extremely shocking.

Therefore this shouldn't be a distance that Magoichi on the ground could aim at.

And so no one could discover the danger in it. In actual fact, logically speaking, no one could commit an assassination at this distance.

But a feat like this could be done by a selected few, like the world's best archer, and the world's best arquebus user.

And Saika Magoichi was the best arquebus user without an equal.

Noticing this, Yoshiharu ran towards Nobuna who had climbed half the distance but had used up all her strength.

"Be careful Nobuna! Magoichi-nee is aiming at you!"

And then like he had used his body to block all the angles, Yoshiharu hugged Nobuna tightly in his arms.

But her body is icy cold.

The usually scorching hot body of Nobuna had now lost all her warmth.

Like her vitality was flowing out together with her blood.

'Let me bring Nobuna together with me' Praying like this, Yoshiharu use his fingers to wipe away the bloodstain on Nobuna's face.

No one is able to enter this moment, no matter if it's Mitsuhide, Kazumasu or Ujisato.

"Sagara Yoshiharu! The Amano-Iwato can only allow a single person to pass! Don't be doing something irrational, or the both of you will be shredded by the huge pressures of space time."

Right now, Ujisato had used all her strength to not let Nobuna's body be shredded.

"I understand, I know that I can't bring her with me. Though I know..."

The eyes of Nobuna who was hugged in the arms of Yoshiharu did not lose its sparkle.

It's these pair of eyes that had completely captured my heart. Yoshiharu thought in his heart.

With his forehead, he touched Nobuna's forehead and said lightly.



"Let us be shot at together, Nobuna."

"... My dream is only halfway done, so don't return, Yoshiharu. Stay by my side."

"Your dream can only be fulfilled by me leaving you. But if I said that I want to stay in this world... we will be shot."

"Even if you said you are leaving, there's still a chance for us to be shot, right? And if I really lose Yoshiharu, my dream will never come true."

"Listen to me, Nobuna. You understand the situation now. The Kikyuumaru is surrounded by enemies. Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin is looking at your decision right now. There's no other way to save you, other than me leaving you."

"So Yoshiharu planned to abandon me?"

"... I...."

"Is it all a lie that you don't want to give anything up? Or am I a woman that Yoshiharu will give up in the end?"

"IT'S NOT LIKE THAT!" Yoshiharu shouted in his heart.

"Look at my eyes, do you... plan to abandon me?"

How can I give you up!?

"...Correct... I'm going to abandon you! Ev... Every man has the ambition to have a harem, this is men's true dream! For a man as splendid as I am, I will meet even better women after I lose you...!"

But if Yoshiharu had really lost Nobuna here, he would most likely not be able to love anyone else ever again.

"You're lying, Yoshiharu."

"But I have no other choice, Nobuna! We are already... already...!"

"Don't cry, Yoshiharu. Don't cry."

"I beg you, Nobuna! Say that you will banish me! Announce to the people that you will chase me away! And live on!"

For some time, Yoshiharu face had been covered with tears. The tears and snot had already made a mess on his face, but not caring, Nobuna placed her small hands on his cheeks.



"I said before, in the situation where I had to choose between the world or you, I will definitely not give anything up."

And so, under the gaze of everyone in Japan,

Nobuna kissed the lips of Yoshiharu.

This kiss that would seemingly go on forever calmed Yoshiharu's heart.

'Ahh~ How I hope this instant can last forever.'

Thinking, Yoshiharu's regret and fear in his heart disappeared.

"Even if death separates us, my heart will always be with you. My companion can only be you."

"It's all over, Aneue's dream will never come true. It's all my fault, things have become like this due to the regalia..."

The eyes of Ujisato were filled with tears as she mumbled to herself.

"This choice is just too dumb, Aneue. But wh... Why is my heart pumping like this? Why am I tearing up like this?"

Akechi Mitsuhide looked at the tower of light silently.

She had a premonition before that she will soon face a cruel fact.

But she had never thought that that the premonition would come true at the same time that the dream of Nobuna's Tenka Fubu was destroyed.

Her loyalty towards Nobuna and her love towards Yoshiharu had tore her heart to pieces. Mitsuhide no longer knew what she would become.

This fact is just....

To Kazumasu, no matter if it's the girl who was holding a cross and weeping her heart out or Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide who was looking at the two of them hugging each other tightly while emitting an "UNFORGIVABLE" atmosphere, they were both inconsolable now.

"Magoichi-sama!"

"Oda Nobuna said that she won't give up on anything — —"

"She also said that only Sagara Yoshiharu could be her companion"

"She really declared something incredible in front of the people."

"Do you want to shoot, or... .."

"This country's future will depend on Magoichi-sama's next decision."

"~!" Magoichi who was targeting Nobuna's head and awaiting for 'That moment' suddenly gave an exclamation that could not be described as a sound — —

Yatagarasu's trigger...was pulled.

A loud gunshot pierced the moment of silence, before dissipating completely.

Takenaka Hanbei and the rest seemed to think 'Who is the person who would suddenly interrupt such a miraculous sight.' While Kuroda Kanbei who was gazing at the sky over Harima together with them let out a sigh filled with emotion.

"The future predicted by the 'Empress' tarot card, proved to be true — —"

**[End of Volume 10]**